



Gc  
929.2  
B69701b  
1620665

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01179 9035

MC

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center





# MEMOIRS

OF THE  
LIVES and CHARACTERS

Of the illustrious FAMILY of the

## BOYLES.

CONTAINING,

Many curious Pieces of *English* History, not extant in any other Author.

The Whole extracted from ORIGINAL PAPERS and MANUSCRIPTS.

*E. Budgeell*

ALSO,

An impartial Account of the Life, Character and parliamentary Conduct of the Right Honourable HENRY BOYLE, Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, one of his Majesty's most honourable Privy Council, and twelve Times sworn one of the Lords Justices of *Ireland*.

Dedicated to his Grace the Duke of DORSET, &c.

---

“ Though the Vulgar ought not too rashly to judge  
“ of the Actions of those in *Power*; yet *Men of Parts*,  
“ who know their *Interests* and *Designs*, may judge of  
“ their *Councils*, and discover their *Errors*.  
“ It is no Breach of *Loyalty* to question the Prudence  
“ of a Governor.” *Vide Robert Boyle's Maxims.*

---

D U B L I N :

Printed and sold by J. ESDALL, on *Cork Hill*; J. TORRUCK, at the Sign of *Bristol* in *Sycamore-Alley*; L. FLIN, in *Wintavern Street*, opposite *Cook-Street*; and by the Booksellers, 1754.





TO HIS

G R A C E

THE

1620665

Duke of DORSET,

Lord Lieutenant General, and General Governor of *Ireland, &c.*

*May it please your Grace!*



H O' *previous Consent* has caused such popular Animosities in this Kingdom, yet, I have assumed the inherent Right of Authors, in dedicating their Works to great Personages, without any previous Authority.

A 2

YOUR

6. 2. 10. 10.



iv DEDICATION.

YOUR Grace, who was once thought happy in the Tranquility of your Administration in *Ireland*, must now look with extreme Concern, on the unhappy Divisions subsisting at this Juncture among his Majesty's Protestant *Irish* Subjects.

To what Cause those Divisions should be justly ascribed, I shan't here undertake to say. However, I think it but common Justice to inform your Grace and the Public, that, whenever there appeared a great Man of the Family of the BOYLES, there was still some designing Incendiary, who created Jealousies between him and the Viceroy, or some other Person in Power, and the natural Consequences of such Jealousy, ended in



## DEDICATION. v

in a *Misrepresentation*, which was a Kind of TAX the illustrious Personages of the BOYLES paid for their distinguish'd Merit, and Reputation in the State.

THE *Misrepresentations* exhibited against some of this illustrious Family, were no less remarkable, than the Conquests they gain'd over Venality and Corruption, and when accus'd and even brought before the Royal Tribunal, their Virtue and Innocence appeared manifest, to the Dishonour and Destruction of some of their most powerful Accusers.

THO' it may cause a courtly Sneer to see those *Memoirs* inscrib'd to your Grace, yet since the Speaker's unexceptionable Conduct in Parliament these twenty Years past, tho' well known to your Grace, has



vi DEDICATION

not been sufficient to guard him against the envious, and malevolent Insinuations of disappointed Ambition, you seem the properest Person, to whom the Candour of these *Memoirs* should be submitted.

To vindicate the Character of a good and great Man, is of itself a laudable Endeavour, and if the Disingenuity, of some ambitious Persons, had not rais'd groundless Jealousies in your Grace's Breast, you would have still esteemed the Speaker of the honourable House of Commons of *Ireland*, for being a faithful Patriot, and an honest Courtier.

IF the Speaker has employed his Interest in Parliament for the Welfare of his Country, and the Preservation of his Majesty's Government,



vernment, and if a Patriot Interest in Parliament these twenty Years past, have been justly distinguished for their unshaken Loyalty to their King, and their impregnable Attachment to the true Interests of their Country, and if their disinterested Attention, to public Affairs, have augmented the Revenues, and the united Wealth of the Nation, the Speaker, and the Patriots of *Ireland* have not acted upon a Principle of inglorious Ambition, nor had they a greater Eye to their own private Interests, than to the common Utility, general Safety, and Welfare of the Nation.

To illustrate those great Facts, wherein the Peace, and Happiness of this Kingdom are so intimately concerned,



viii *DEDICATION.*

concerned, is the only View in the Publication of these *Memoirs*, and that your Grace, by a Coalition of Interests for the common Good, and a Restoration of public Tranquility, for the Honour and Dignity of his Majesty's Government, may claim the Affection and Esteem of both Parties, is the earnest Desire of

*Your* GRACE'S

*Most humble*

*And obedient Servant,*

**Philo-Patriæ.**





THE  
SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

**T**HE Hon. Lady Aldworth.  
Samael Atkins, Esq;  
Mr. Edward Arnold.  
Mr. Jeremiah Andrews.  
Mr. Thomas Alleyn.  
Mr. Patrick Andrews.  
Mr. Edward Athe.  
Mr. Thomas Adderley.

Arundle Best, Esq;  
Mr. George Ball.  
Mrs. Anne Burnet.  
Mrs. Anne Byron.  
Mr. Stair Boyle, of Glasgow:  
Mr. James Bower.  
Mr. John Barlow.

Mr. William Bell.  
Mr. Christopher Boyle.  
Mr. Edward Bennet.  
Mr. George Butler.

The Right Hon. the Countess of Carrick.  
Sir Richard Cox, Bart.  
Mr. Thomas Constable.  
Mr. James Connor.  
Mrs. Crane.  
Mr. John Chalmers, of Newry.  
Mr. Edward Clancy,  
Mr. William Cotton.  
Mr. James Clarke.  
Mr. Martin Corbet.



- Mr. Tho. Couples, Book-  
seller, 6 Books.
- Mr. Daniel Fox.  
Mr. Edward Filher.  
Mr. Luke Foley.  
Mr. William Foster.
- Mr. Anthony Du Mas, mas-  
ter of the French, and  
Italian Languages.
- Mr. Benjamin Greenwood.  
Mr. Edward Grolliere,  
Mr. Edward Guy.  
Mr. Henry Gardiner.  
Mr. Hugh Gregory.  
Mrs. Mary Green.  
Mrs. Anne Garland.  
Mr Charles Grey.  
Mr. Edward Grace.  
Mr. John Gordon.
- Mr. John Dowdall, Grocer.  
Mr. Thomas Drew, Car-  
penter.
- Mr. John Dennis.  
Mr. John Dodd.  
Mr. Robert Dodd.  
Mr. Arthur Davis.  
Mr. James Dawson.  
Mr. Thomas Draper.  
Mr. Stephen Dunstan.  
Mr. Robert Dickson.  
Mr. Charles Dalton.
- Richard Eyre, Esq;  
Capt. Eustace.  
John Holroyd, Esq;  
Mr. Benjamin Hickey, of  
Bristol, Bookseller, 25  
Books.
- Mr. James Efdall, Bookfel-  
ler, 12 Books,  
Mr. John Hawkins, Mer-  
chant.  
Mr. Richard Hughes.  
Mrs. Mary Harris.  
Mr. Robert Hay.  
Mr. William Howard.
- Mr. William Evans.  
Mr. Thomas English.  
Mr. Charles Elton.  
Mr. Thomas Ellis.  
Mr. Robert Elwood.
- Arthur French, of French  
Park, Esq; 2 Books.  
Mrs. Mary Wray Jones, of  
Lisburn.  
Miss Anne French,  
Mr. Thomas Jackson.  
Mr. Edward Jones.  
Mr. Henry Freeland.  
Mr. Edmond Jacob.  
Mr. Christopher Flinn,  
Coach-maker.  
Mr. William Jones.  
Mr. Edward Flinn, of Hoath.  
Mr. Patrick Jordan, 12  
Books.
- Mr. John Fowler.



- Mr. Basil Lukey, Attorney  
 at Law.
- Mr. Florence Leonard.  
 Mr. Thomas Lamb.  
 Mr. Augustus Long.  
 Mr. Edward Lake.  
 Mr. James Langley.  
 Mr. Mathew Lee.
- Mrs. Mary Maitland.  
 Mr. Francis Marsh.  
 Mr. Robert Main, Bookfel-  
 ler, 6 Books.  
 Mr. William Manwaring.  
 Mr. John Murphy, 5 Books.  
 Mr. John Morris  
 Mr. Simon Martin.  
 Mr. Edward Mann.  
 Mr. James Murray.
- Mr. James Newton.  
 Mr. Benjamin Nelson.  
 Mr. William Naylor.  
 Mr. Samuel Naylor.  
 Mr. Peter Norris.
- Mr. William Owen.  
 Mr. Richard Osburn.  
 Mr. James O'Bryan.
- Mr. James Plat.  
 Mr. Joseph Pike.  
 Mr. John Palmer.  
 Mr. Philip Parsons.  
 Mr. Richard Palmer.  
 Mr. John Potter.
- John Rochfort, Esq;  
 Mrs. Elinor Ringrose.  
 Mr. Joseph Rooke.  
 Mr. Thomas Ray.  
 Mr. Edward Ruffel.  
 Mr. Henry Rowe.
- Mr. William Slevin.  
 Mr. Ambrose Sharman.  
 Mr. William Sharman.  
 Mrs. Mary Savage.  
 Mr. Ephraim Steuart.  
 Mr. George Stephenson,  
 Bookfeller in Newry, six  
 Books.  
 Mr. Thomas Symonds.  
 Mr. Edward Small.
- Riley Towers, Esq;  
 William Tood, Esq;  
 Mr. James Taylor.  
 Mr. Joseph Tilley.  
 Mr. Daniel Thompson.  
 Mr. David Thornton.  
 Mr. Edmond Turner.  
 Mr. James Tucker.  
 Mr. Robert Thomas.  
 Mr. Patrick Timmins.
- Thomas Vandeleur, Esq;  
 Mr. Samuel Vincent.  
 Mr. James Vaughan.
- Thomas Waldron, Esq;  
 Mrs. Walsingham.  
 Mr. Thomas Wingfield,  
 Mr.



Mr. Roger Watts, of Bristol, Merchant.	Mr. Richard Watts, Bookfeller, 6 Books.
Mr. William Williamson, Bookfeller, 6 Books.	Mr. William Watson.
Mr. Matthew Williamson, Bookfeller, 6 Books.	Mr. George Watson.
Mr. Alexander Wood.	Mr. James Williams.
	Mr. George Walker.

C O N T E N T S.





# C O N T E N T S

O F T H E

## Following Memoirs.

<i>THE Family of the Boyles descended</i>	
<i>from a Knight of Arragon,</i>	Page 1
<i>Richard, the first of the Family who</i>	
<i>was made a Peer,</i>	2
<i>Character of the Memoirs wrote by himself,</i>	ib.
<i>His own Account of his Arrival at Dublin,</i>	3
<i>Marries an Heiress, who fell in Love with him,</i>	ib.
<i>Buries his Wife and only Child,</i>	4
<i>Makes several Purchases in Munster.</i>	ib.
<i>Envied by several great Men,</i>	ib.
<i>Accused to Queen Elizabeth, of corresponding</i>	
<i>with the King of Spain,</i>	5
<i>Embarks for England, to justify himself,</i>	ib.
<i>Loses all his Estates in the great Irish Rebellion,</i>	ib.
<i>Recommended to the Earl of Essex, and Accused</i>	
<i>a-new to Queen Elizabeth,</i>	6
	<i>Committed</i>



xiv C O N T E N T S.

- Committed close Prisoner to the Gate-House.* 6  
*An excellent Custom observed by Queen Elizabeth,*  
*Mr. Boyle justifies himself before her and her*  
*Council,* 8  
*The Queen orders him to be discharged, to be re-*  
*imbursed the Damages he had sustained by his*  
*Imprisonment, and gives him her Hand to kiss,*  
 9  
*Displaces his great Enemy, the Treasurer of Ire-*  
*land, and makes him Clerk of the Council of*  
*Munster,* 10  
*Mr. Boyle returns to Ireland, and is well re-*  
*ceived by the Lord President,* ib.  
*Pitched upon to carry the Queen the News of the*  
*great Victory over the Spaniards and Tyrone,*  
 ib.  
*Presented by Cecil to the Queen in her Bed-cham-*  
*ber, with his own Account of the Manner he*  
*was received by her,* 11  
*Returns to Ireland, and is at the Siege of Bear-*  
*Haven Castle,* 13  
*Is sent again by the Lord President into Eng-*  
*land, and Buys all Sir Walter Raleigh's*  
*Lands in Ireland,* 14  
*Dr. Tillotson's Account of his marrying the only*  
*Daughter of Sir Jeffery Fenton, and his own*  
*account of it,* 15, 16  
*Sworn a Privy Counsellor to King James I.* 17  
*Created Earl of Cork, and made one of the*  
*Lords Justices for the Government of Ireland,*  
*and Lord High-Treasurer of that Kingdom,* ib.  
 Dies,



C O N T E N T S. xv

<i>Dies, having had fifteen Children, Borlace's ac-</i>	
<i>count of him,</i>	18
<i>Three of his Sons made Peers before his Death,</i>	19
<i>How his Daughters were disposed of,</i>	20
<i>His Character; with his own account in his Me-</i>	
<i>moirs of his Parents,</i>	21
<i>Of the Death of his Wife,</i>	22
<i>Of his Son Richard, who succeeded him in the</i>	
<i>Earldom of Cork,</i>	23
<i>A remarkable Passage cited out of his Memoirs,</i>	
<i>with his Motto,</i>	25
<i>An Account of his Son Richard,</i>	26
<i>Of his Grandson Charles,</i>	27
<i>Roger, his third Son, born in 1621, and creat-</i>	
<i>ed Lord Broghill at 5 Years old,</i>	28
<i>Travels through France and Italy,</i>	29
<i>Is courted by the Earls of Strafford and Nor-</i>	
<i>thumberland,</i>	
<i>Marries the Lady Margaret Howard,</i>	
<i>Character of a Manuscript, containing Memoirs</i>	
<i>of his Life and Death, written by his Chap-</i>	
<i>lain, Mr. Thomas Morris,</i>	
<i>The Lord Broghill arrives in Ireland on the</i>	
<i>Day the great Rebellion broke out,</i>	30
<i>Commands a Troop of Horse in the little Army</i>	
<i>raised by his Father,</i>	31
<i>Acts under the Parliament Commissioners against</i>	
<i>the Irish Rebel, and quits the Service of the</i>	
<i>Parliament upon the Death of King Charles</i>	
<i>I.</i>	32
<i>Attempts to raise forces for King Charles II.</i>	33
<i>His</i>	



xvi C O N T E N T S

<i>His Design discovered to the Committee of state,</i>	34
<i>He is surpris'd with an unexpected Message and Visit from Cromwell,</i>	35
<i>Cromwell's Frankness and Generosity,</i>	37
<i>Lord Broghill promises to serve him against the Irish Rebels,</i>	38
<i>Goes to Ireland, and joins him at Wexford,</i>	ib.
<i>The surprizing Manner of Cromwell's taking Drogheda, with a saying of the famous Re- bel O'Neil, on that Occasion,</i>	39
<i>Lord Broghill's Success against the Irish Rebels,</i>	40
<i>Cromwell congratulates him upon his Victory, leave Ireland, and makes Ireton his Deputy,</i>	41
<i>Lord Broghill's Successes at the Head of a Fly- ing Camp,</i>	42
<i>Commanded to join Ireton, with his gallant Ac- tion while Ireton lay before Limerick,</i>	43
<i>Limerick taken, and the Death of Ireton,</i>	44
<i>Lord Broghill sent for by the Protector, and made one of his Privy Council,</i>	ib.
<i>Preserves the Marquis of Ormond with Crom- well's Permission, and Pacifies the Protector, who was incens'd against the Lady Ormond,</i>	45, 46
<i>Mr. Morrice asserts that he was false to Crom- well, a vindication of him on this Head,</i>	48
<i>Made one of Richard Cromwell's Cabinet Council,</i>	49
	<i>Baffles</i>



- Baffles the Designs of Fleetwood at a General Council of Officers,* . . . . . 51
- Advises the new Protector to dissolve the Council of Officers,* . . . . . 54
- Richard promises to do so, and Lord Broghill draws up a Speech for him,* . . . . . 55
- Fallen upon by Fleetwood and his Party in the House of Commons, and gets the better of them a second Time,* . . . . . 56, 57
- His advice to Richard Cromwell,* . . . . . ib.
- Richard deposed;* . . . . . 58
- Lord Broghill retires to his Command in Munster, and is suspected by the Committee of Safety.* . . . . . 59
- Sets all his Wits at work to bring back the King,* . . . . . ib.
- Summoned to appear before the Commissioners in Dublin,* . . . . .
- Appears and escapes the snare they had laid for him,* . . . . . 60, 61
- Brings over the Army in Ireland to the King's Interest, and invites the King to land at Cork,* . . . . . 63
- He and Sir Charles Coote declares openly for the King, and secure Ireland.* . . . . . 64
- Lord Broghill goes into England upon the Restoration, and is coldly received by the King, he discovers the Meaning of it, and undervalues the King, and obtains his Favour,* . . . . . 65, 66
- Taken into the Cabinet Council, and made one of the Lords Justices of Ireland,* . . . . . ib.
- Composes*



xviii C O N T E N T S .

<i>Composes his Plays, which are countenanced by the Court, with a Character of his Dramatick Pieces,</i>	67
<i>He writes several Poems,</i>	69
<i>His Verses on the Death of Mr. Cowley,</i>	70
<i>Writes a Romance in Folio, entitled Parthenissa,</i>	73
<i>Not so blameable as he appears to be on this Head,</i>	74
<i>Writes a Folio, entitled the Art of War, and an Answer to Mr Welsh's Letter,</i>	74, 75
<i>His last and worst Piece, entitled Poems on most of the Festivals of the Church,</i>	77
<i>Mr. Dryden's saying of him,</i>	78
<i>Chose by the Irish Protestants to plead their Cause before the King and Council, and Rejects a vast Offer which was made him to betray them,</i>	79
<i>His Dexterity and Success in that great Cause,</i>	80
<i>Acts as Lord Chancellor, and acquires a great Reputation in Munster, and is offered the great Seal upon the Fall of the Earl of Clarendon,</i>	82
<i>Is extremely well both with the King and the Duke of York,</i>	83
<i>A Passage in one of the King's Letters to him,</i>	ib.
<i>Is a Favourite with the Bishops,</i>	84
<i>Against the Bill of Exclusion,</i>	ib.
<i>His Death and Character,</i>	85
	Robert



- Robert Boyle, Esq; the seventh and youngest Son  
of the great Earl of Cork, 87  
Travels, and afterwards settles in England, ib.  
His Name famous throughout all Europe, 88  
Character of his Philosophical Works, ib.  
Rescues Chymistry from the Censures it had long  
lain under, 89  
Followed by Sir Isaac Newton and Boerhaave,  
and destroys several Vulgar Errors in Philoso-  
phy, 90  
The Gentleman, the Merchant, and Mechanick  
all obliged to him, ib.  
The Air Pump his Invention, 91  
His great Modesty and Beneficence towards Man-  
kind, ib.  
Character of his Theological Works, particularly  
his Treatise, entitl'd, Of the high Venerat-  
on Man's Intell<sup>t</sup> owes to God, 93  
Mr. Boyle's incredible diligence and Applicati-  
on, 98  
His Maxims and Notions collected upon three  
subjects, which few People imagine he ever  
touch'd, viz. LOVE, MARRIAGE, and GO-  
VERNMENT, 99  
Mr. Boyle's great Reputation and communicative  
Temper, 105  
Conceals some few of his Discoveries for the good  
of Mankind, ib.  
Refuses several Times to be made a Peer, and to  
increase his private fortune, 106  
His great Bounty to Learned Men, he devotes his  
Fortune and himself to the Service of Man-  
kind, 107  
His



xx. C O N T E N T S.

<i>His Death,</i>	108
<i>Dr. Burnet's Account of him,</i>	ib.
<i>An Extract from his last Will and Testament,</i>	130
<i>Henry Boyle, Esq; created Lord Carleton in the Year 1714,</i>	133
<i>Made Chancellor of the Exchequer by King William, and Secretary of State by Queen Anne,</i>	ib.
<i>Sent by the Lord Godolphin to Mr. Addison, to desire him to celebrate the Victory at Blenheim,</i>	134
<i>His Death and Character,</i>	136
<i>Charles, late Earl of Orrery, born in 1676, and receives his academical Education at Christ-Church in Oxford,</i>	137
<i>Dr. Aldrich's Character of him,</i>	138
<i>Translates the Life of Lyfander in Plutarch, and Publishes a new Edition of the Epistles of Phalaris.</i>	139
<i>The Passage in his Preface which gave Offence to Dr. Bentley,</i>	ib.
<i>His Controversy with Dr. Bentley,</i>	140
<i>Some Account of the famous Phalaris, the Sicilian Tyrant,</i>	141
<i>The Story of Perillus.</i>	142
<i>Character of Phalaris,</i>	143
<i>The Greeks Aversion to Monarchy,</i>	144
<i>Phalaris's Victories and Conquests,</i>	ib.
<i>His Epistles looked upon as genuine for many Ages past, and highly admired by the Ancients and Moderns,</i>	145
	<i>Commended</i>



C O N T E N T S. xxi

- Commended by Suidas, Stobæus, and Photius,*  
ib.
- Aretine's Encomium upon Phalaris and his Epistles, and Sir William Temple's Character of the Epistles of Phalaris,* 146, 147
- Dr. Bentley, of a very different Opinion from all these great Men,* Page 148
- Sir William Temple and the Doctor both right in appealing to the Letters themselves,*  
ib.
- Phalaris's Letters,* from 150 to 160
- The Doctor's Arguments to prove these Epistles spurious, not conclusive,* 161.
- Mr. Boyle's famous Reply to the Doctor's Dissertation,* 163
- The Doctor writes again, and unfortunately aims at being witty,* ib.
- Mr. Boyle congratulated on all Hands upon his Victory,* ib.
- Sir Samuel Garth's Compliment to him,* 164
- Some Cambridge Wags make an unlucky Pun upon the Doctor,* ib.
- Mr. Boyle suspected of being assisted by a Club of Wits, he is vindicated on this Head,*  
165
- Character of his Comedy, intitled, As you find it, and a Character of his Verse,* 166
- Is returned a Member of Parliament for Huntingdon,* 167
- His Speech in the House of Commons, when a Petition was lodged against him,* ib.
- His*



xxii C O N T E N T S.

<i>His Duel with Mr. W——ly,</i>	170
<i>His Speech in the House of Commons in the behalf of Col. Codrington,</i>	171
<i>Becomes Earl of Orrery by the death of his el- der Brother, and marries the Lady Elizabeth Cecil,</i>	174
<i>Queen Anne takes him into her Privy-Council, makes him an English Peer, and Major Ge- neral of the Foot,</i>	175
<i>His Behaviour at the Battle of Taniers,</i>	ib.
<i>Made Envoy Extraordinary to the States of Flan- ders and Brabant, and his Behaviour in that Post,</i>	ib.
<i>Made Lord of the Bed-Chamber to the late King,</i>	176
<i>Votes against the Ministers, and writes a Letter to the King,</i>	178
<i>Resigns his Post,</i>	179
<i>Committed a close Prisoner to the Tower upon Suspicion of High-Treason,</i>	180
<i>A particular Account of the Treatment he met with upon this Occasion,</i>	ib.
<i>Recovers his Liberty after six Months imprison- ment,</i>	184
<i>A short digression upon the Suspension of the Ha- beas-Corpus Act, and the Treatment of State Prisoners,</i>	185
<i>A Paper suppressed, which Laver earnestly de- sired might be published after his Execution,</i>	189
<i>In what manner the late Lord Orrery's Papers were sent to him,</i>	191
<i>His</i>	



C O N T E N T S. xxiii

<i>His constant Attendance on the House of Lords,</i>	ib.
<i>Lord Clarendon's Censure of such Members as absented themselves from the long Parliament,</i>	192
<i>The late Lord Orrery's Death and Character,</i>	193
<i>The Faults laid to his Charge,</i>	201
<i>His Last Will and Testament, and a Remarkable Article in it explained,</i>	203
<i>Verses sent to the present Earl of Orrery upon the Death of his Father, with his Lordship's Answer,</i>	207
<i>Character of the present Earl of Cork and Orrery,</i>	208
<i>Of the late Lord Viscount Shannon,</i>	209
<i>An Epistle to the Right Hon. John Earl of Orrery, by L. Theobald.</i>	211
<i>A short and impartial Account of the Life, Character, and Parliamentary conduct of the Hon. Henry Boyle, Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons of Ireland, one of his Majesty's most Hon. Privy Council, and twelve Times sworn one of the Lords Justices of this Kingdom.</i>	217

M E M O I R S





# MEMOIRS

OF THE

LIVES and CHARACTERS

OF THE

Family of the *BOYLES*.

**T**HE *BOYLES* are descended from an antient and a noble Family, attended with a certain *Felicity*, of which few Families besides can boast; namely, that Ever since it was first ennobled there has been, at least, *one* of its Descendants more remarkable and conspicuous for *Personal Merit*, and undoubted Abilities, than for his Birth, Titles, or Estate. We are told, That the Person, from whom this Family is descended, was Sir *Philip Boyle*, a Knight of *Arragon*, who signalized himself at a Tournament in the Reign of  
B Henry



*Henry VI.* But the first of the Family who acquired a vast Fortune, and was made a Peer, was *Richard*, (the youngest Son of *Roger Boyle*, of *Kent*, Esq;) who is still so famous in *Ireland*, and so often mentioned by the Title of *The Great Earl of Cork*.

THIS extraordinary Man was born in the City of *Canterbury*, *October 3*, 1566. After having received his Academical Education in *St. Bennet's College* in *Cambridge*, and studied the Law with great Application for some small Time in the *Middle-Temple*, finding his Fortune vastly inferior to his Spirit, and that he was unable to support himself like a Gentleman in his own Country, he resolved to travel.

I HAVE before me some *Memoirs* wrote by this Great Man in the Year 1632, at which Time he was Lord *Boyle*, Baron of *Youghall*, Viscount of *Dungarvan*, Earl of *Cork*, Lord High-Treasurer of *Ireland*; and one of the two Lords Justices for the Government of that Kingdom: He calls these his *Memoirs True Remembrances*; and says, he left them behind him for the *Benefit* and *Information of his Posterity*. They are wrote with an Air of Religion becoming a Person who was in the sixty-seventh Year of his Age, and with a certain noble *Plainness* and *Simplicity* truly worthy a great Man. Speaking  
of



of his Arrival at *Dublin*, he gives the following Account of it :

“ *WHEN I first arrived at Dublin, in Ireland, the 23d of June 1588, all my Wealth then was twenty seven Pounds, three Shillings, in Money; and two Tokens, which my Mother had formerly given me, viz. a Diamond Ring, which I ever have since, and still do wear; and a Bracelet of Gold, worth about ten Pounds; a Taffety Doublet cut, with, and upon Taffety; a Pair of black-velvet Breeches laced; a new Milan Fustian Suit laced, and cut upon Taffety; two Cloaks, competent Linen and Necessaries; with my Rapier, and Dagger.*”

THIS was a very small Stock for a young Gentleman to launch into the World upon : But the Parts, Address, and Learning of *Mr. Boyle* soon made him remarkable in a Country which was not, at that Time, the most polite in *Europe*, and where an accomplished Man was seldom seen. One of the two Daughters and Coheirs of *William Ap-pley*, of *Limerick*, Esq; a young Lady of great Merit, and a fine Understanding, fell in Love with our Adventurer; and, though her Fortune was vastly superior to what *Mr. Boyle* could pretend to on the Foot Marriages are made in *this* Age; yet her indulgent Father, who was himself charmed



with the young Gentleman's Conversation, suffered his Daughter to marry him. His Behaviour to this Lady gave her no Reason to repent of her Choice: But she was soon taken from her beloved Husband: She died in Childbed of her first Child, and the Infant, a Boy, was buried at the same Time, and in the same Grave with his Mother.

Mr. BOYLE was now a Widower, and Master of five hundred Pounds *per Annum* in Land, besides Money; all which he had acquired by his Marriage. That *O*Economy which is the true *Mother* of *Generosity*, and for which this Great Man was so very remarkable, enabled him, with his present Fortune, not only to live in an handsome Manner, but to make some new Purchases in the Province of *Munster*. This drew upon him the Envy of several Great Men, who began already to apprehend that his uncommon Parts and Abilities might, one Day, make him their Superior. Sir *Henry Wallop*, at that Time Treasurer in *Ireland*, Sir *Robert Gardiner*, Chief Justice of the *King's Bench*, Sir *Robert Dillam*, Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*, and Sir *Richard Bingham*, Chief Commissioner of *Conaught*, laid their Heads together how to ruin him: To effect this, each of them wrote to *Queen Elizabeth*, and complained, in their Letters, That Mr. *Boyle*, who came into *Ireland* but a few



few Years since, a young Man, without any Fortune, or Estate, lived in such a Manner at present, and made so many Purchases, as evidently shewed that he was supported by the Purse of some foreign Prince. They insinuated, That this Prince was, in all Probability, *the King of Spain*, who was known, at that Time, to have Thoughts of invading *Ireland*.

To give some Colour to their pretended Suspicions, they assured her Majesty, That Mr. *Boyle* had bought several Castles and Abbeys upon the Sea Coast, extremely fit to receive and entertain the *Spaniards*; and that he was strongly suspected to be a *Roman Catholick* in his Heart.

Mr. BOYLE had some Intimation given him of these Suggestions, which were equally false and malicious. He immediately resolved, with great Prudence, not to stay till his Enemies were impower'd to try and judge him in *Ireland*, but to go himself into *England*, and convince the Queen, how unjustly he was accused. He was preparing to embark, when the General Rebellion broke out in *Munster*, and the Rebels, seizing upon his Estates, laid them waste in such a Manner, "as I could not say (says he) "that I had one Penny of certain Revenue "left me." Having, through many Dan-



gers, and with great Hazard of his Life, got to *Dingle*, he procured a Ship there, to transport him to *Bristol*; from whence he went to *London*; and looking upon his Fortune to be in a desperate Condition, return'd to his old Chambers in the *Temple*, with an Intent to renew his Studies in the Law: However, when the Earl of *Essex* was design'd for the Government of *Ireland*, he made a Shift to get himself recommended to his Lordship; and was received with the Humanity, for which that Great Man was so remarkable, and which render'd him so justly popular.

Sir *Henry Wallop*, Treasurer of *Ireland*, and Mr. *Boyle's* great Enemy, was sufficiently alarm'd, upon hearing he was well with the Earl of *Essex*: The Great Knight, was not a little apprehensive, that this young Gentleman, whose Capacity he knew and fear'd, had been pretty inquisitive into his Management of the publick Revenues in *Ireland*; and could tell some Tales, that would do him no Kindness. To prevent this, he renew'd his former Complaints against him to the Queen; and with so much Success, that at last, by her Majesty's special Direction, Mr. *Boyle* was taken up, and committed close Prisoner to the *Gatehouse*.



HE had now nothing to support him, but his own Courage and Integrity: He was so conscious of the last, that he humbly petitioned the Queen he might be examined, and have Leave to defend himself before her Majesty's Council; and that her Majesty would be graciously pleased to be *present* herself at his Examination and Defence.

IT is well known, that Queen *Elizabeth* loved to *see* with her *own Eyes*, and *hear* with her *own Ears*; and that she never refused an *Audience*, even to the *meanest* of her Subjects, who came to her with a Complaint against any of her *Ministers*: To this Conduct, so truly worthy a wise and good Princess, and to that excellent Judgment she shewed in her Choice of Men of the greatest Parts and Capacities for her Service, who were so many *Checks* and *Spies* upon one another; I say, to these *two* Things, are evidently owing her *prodigious Successes*, and all the Glories of that Reign, which make the most *shining Part* of the *English* History.

HER Majesty, though strongly prejudiced against Mr. *Boyle*, as conceiving that she had sufficient Proofs of his Guilt, yet readily consented to do him the Justice to hear what he could say in his own Defence. A



Day was therefore appointed for his Appearing before the Council, her Majesty being present.

Mr. BOYLE having first fully answer'd whatever was alledged against him, gave a short Relation of his own Behaviour since he first settled in *Ireland*, and made it evidently appear, that he had acted like a good *Englisbman*, and a loyal Subject. He concluded, with giving her Majesty and the Council an Account of the Conduct of his chief Enemy, Sir *Henry Wallop*, Treasurer of *Ireland*, and of that great Knight's Method in passing his *Accounts*.

HE had no sooner done speaking, than the Queen, who never countenanced *Oppression* in the greatest of her *Ministers*, who discover'd an uncommon Penetration, and was extremely happy in her Judgment of Men, broke out into the following Words:

“ By God's Death, all these are but In-  
 “ ventions against this young Man, and all  
 “ his Sufferings are, for being able to do us  
 “ Service, and those Complaints urged to  
 “ forestall him therein; but we find him  
 “ to be a Man fit to be employ'd by our  
 “ selves, and will employ him in our Service;  
 “ Wallop, and his Adherents, shall know,  
 “ that it shall not be in the Power of any  
 “ of



“ of them to wrong him, neither shall Wallop  
 “ be our Treasurer any longer.”

To shew she meant as she spoke, she order'd her Council to give her immediately the Names of six Men, out of which she might chuse one to be Treasurer of *Ireland*. Her Commands were instantly obey'd; and her Majesty having made Choice of Sir *George Carey*, rose from her Seat, and publickly commanded, that Mr. *Boyle* should not only be discharged from his Confinement, but be fully reimbursed for all the *Charges* and *Fees* his Restraint had brought upon him. She then gave him her Hand to kiss before the whole Assembly, and order'd him to attend the Court. This was look'd upon as a certain Indication, that she thought him a Man qualified for her Service, and resolved to employ him. People were not deceived: Her Majesty, a few Days after, gave him the Office of *Clerk of the Council of Munster*; and commanded him to go over to Sir *George Casey*, the Lord President of that Province.

Mr. BOYLE, by the sole Goodness and Penetration of our renown'd Queen, having thus triumph'd over the Malice of his Enemies, bought a Ship of Sir *Walter Raleigh*, call'd the *Pilgrim*, freighted her with Ammunition and Victuals, and arrived in her



at *Carrigfoyl-Kerry*, before which, the Lord President and the Army then lay; and this Castle being taken soon after, Mr. *Boyle* was there sworn Clerk of the Council of *Munster*, and made Justice of the Peace, and *Quorum*, throughout all that Province: “ *And this* “ (says the Earl of *Cork*, in his Memoirs) “ *was the second Rise that God gave to my* “ *Fortunes.*”

It is easy to imagine, that Mr. *Boyle* was received extreamly well by Sir *George Carey*, the Lord President, since he was, at least, the remote Cause of his Lordship's being made Treasurer of *Ireland*: He was with him at the Siege of *King'sale*, and pitch'd upon by his Excellency to carry her Majesty the News of the great Victory obtain'd over the *Spaniards* and *Tyrone*, near that Place. “ *I made a speedy Expedition to the Court,* “ (says the Earl in his Memoirs,) *for I* “ *left my Lord President at Shannon-Castle,* “ *near Cork, on the Monday Morning a-* “ *bout Two of the Clock, and the next Day* “ *being Tuesday, I deliver'd my Packet,* “ *and supp'd with Sir Robert Cecil, being* “ *then Principal Secretary, at his House* “ *in the Strand; who, after Supper; held me* “ *in Discourse 'till Two of the Clock in the* “ *Morning; and by Seven that Morning,* “ *call'd upon me to attend him to the Court,* “ *where*



“ where he presented me to her Majesty in  
 “ her Bed-Chamber.”

I transcribe this last Passage from the *Memoirs* of that Great Man, of whom I am now speaking, with a good deal of Pleasure; as it may serve to give my Readers an Idea of the *Virtue* and *Manners* of our Ancestors, and to shew into how shameful a Degree of effeminate Luxury we are since fallen. We see, in the Passage last quoted, the Great *Cecill* calling upon a Gentleman, when neither of them had slept *five* Hours, and introducing him at Seven in the Morning to Queen *Elizabeth* in her Bed-Chamber. If we reflect upon the *Hours* our *Ministers* keep at present, we shall be the less surprized to find, that our Affairs are not managed altogether so successfully as in the Days of Queen *Elizabeth*.

THE Expedition Mr. *Boyle* made to carry the News of this Victory to the Queen was indeed so *speedy*, to use his own term, that I should have made some Difficulty of believing the Fact, if I had not seen it in his own *Memoirs*, which are evidently wrote without the least *Affectation*, and with a great Regard to *Truth*.

“ THE Queen (continues the Earl) remem-  
 “ bered me, and calling me by my Name,  
 “ gave



“ gave me her Hand to kiss, telling me, That  
 “ she was glad that I was the happy Man to  
 “ bring the first News of so glorious a Vic-  
 “ tory, and, after her Majesty had interro-  
 “ gated with me upon sundry Questions, very  
 “ punctually, and that therein I had given  
 “ her full Satisfaction in every Particular,  
 “ she gave me again her Hand to kiss, and  
 “ recommended my Dispatch for Ireland, and  
 “ so dismissed me with Grace and Fa-  
 “ vour.”

A MAN would be apt enough to think, upon reading the Earl's Memoirs, that his Friend Sir George Carey, the Lord President of *Munster*, was Commander in chief of the Queen's Forces when this Victory was obtained; and it is observable, that the Earl always mentions this Gentleman (to whom he had great Obligations) with the utmost Gratitude and Respect: But the Fact is, That when this happy Victory was obtained, which obliged the *Spaniards* to leave *Ireland*, and *Tyrone* to fling himself at the Queen's Feet, her Majesty's Army was commanded in chief by the Lord Deputy *Montjoy*, who succeeded *Essex*: The Lord *Montjoy* was, indeed, assisted by the Lord President with that Army which was under his Command.



Mr. BOYLE, upon his Return to *Ireland*, found the Lord President ready to march with his Army to the Siege of *Beer-Haven Castle*, which was at that Time fortified, and possessed by the *Spaniards* and some *Irish* Rebels: His Excellency carried this Place Sword-in-hand, and gave no Quarter to any of the Garrison; after which he reduced the western Parts of the Province; and having left proper Garrisons in all Places of Importance, returned to *Cork*. In his Way thither he told Mr. Boyle, That he resolved to send him into *England*, to obtain Leave from her Majesty, that he might himself repair to her Royal Presence, and give her a full Account of the Posture of her Affairs in *Ireland*. At the same Time he advised him to buy all Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Lands in *Munster*, and offered to befriend him in the Purchase. Accordingly, when he dispatch'd him for *England*, he sent two Letters by him; one of these was directed to Sir *Robert Cecill*, Secretary of State; in which he gave a very advantageous Account of Mr. Boyle's great Abilities, and of the Services he had done his Country, in Consideration of which, he desired the Secretary would introduce him to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and recommend him to that great Man, as a proper Purchaser for all his Lands in *Ireland*, if he was disposed to part with them. The Lord President's other Letter was



was directed to Sir *Walter* himself, acquainting him, That the Bearer, Mr. *Boyle*, was a Person capable of purchasing all his Estate in *Ireland*, which he presumed he would be glad to dispose of, since the Management of it in those turbulent Times gave him a great deal of Trouble, and the Income it produced was very inconsiderable. These Letters occasioned a Meeting betwen Sir *Robert-Cecill*, Sir *Walter Raleigh*, and Mr. *Boyle*; at which the two last, by the Mediâtion of the first, soon struck up a Bargain, and proper Conveyances were executed between them. These Lands, though they had yielded but little to Sir *Walter Raleigh*, became soon after (when the War in *Ireland* was fully ended) a very noble Estate to Mr. *Boyle*, who had purchased them. “ *And this*, (says he in “ his Memoirs, when he was Earl of *Cork*), “ was a third Addition and Rise to my “ Estate.”

ABOUT this Time, upon his Return to *Ireland*, in the Year 1603, he began to think of taking a Wife, that his Posterity might enjoy the Fortune Providence had blessed him with. He made Choice of *Catherine*, the only Daughter of Sir *Jeffery Fenton*, principal Secretary of State in *Ireland*; but as that Match was occasioned by an uncommon Accident, which is mentioned in the

Works



Works of a judicious Divine \*, who was intimately acquainted with the Countess of *Warwick*, Daughter of Mr. *Boyle*, by the Lady we are speaking of, 'tis thought proper to give the Reader the Account in his own Words. The Fact, in short, is this;

ONE Morning, that accomplished Gentleman, *Richard Boyle*, Esq; paid a Visit to Sir *Jeffery Fenton*, Master of the Rolls, on some Affairs of Consequence; and Sir *Jeffery* being very busy in his Closet, looking over some Papers, did not come down so soon as usual. But when he came, and found that Mr. *Boyle* had waited for him, he very handsomly asked his Pardon, assuring him, that had he known Mr. *Boyle* waited for him, he would have come down immediately.

Mr. *Boyle* smiled; and returning the Compliment very agreeably, told Sir *Jeffery*, that he did not, by any Means, think the Time long, because he had been diverting himself with his pretty little Daughter (who was then in Arms, and about two Years old) and further added, that he had been courting her with a View of her becoming his Wife: Sir *Jeffery*, to carry on this Pleasantry, told him he would be loth to stay so long for a Wife, (being then a young Widower) but Mr. *Boyle* seriously affirmed he would, in Case Sir *Jeffery*

\* Dr. *Tillotson*.



*fery* would give his Consent; accordingly Sir *Jeffery* gave his Word he would, and Mr. *Boyle* gave him fresh Assurances of his real Design in that Respect; and they both fulfilled their Promises. The Incident of this Visit entirely occasioned by Sir *Jeffery's* tarrying longer in his Apartment than usual, gave Rise to a Treaty of Marriage, which very much contributed to the Happiness of Mr. *Boyle's* Life, and the inestimable Advantages the latest Posterity will reap from the unparalleled Munificence of his Offspring, by this Lady; This was so intirely a Match of Inclination, that he desired no Fortune with her.

“ *I never demanded (says he in his Memoirs) any Marriage Portion, neither had Promise of any, it not being in my Consideration; yet her Father, after my Marriage, gave me One Thousand Pounds in Gold with her; but the Gift of his Daughter unto me, I must ever thankfully acknowledge, as the Crown of all his Blessings; for she was a most religious, virtuous, loving, and obedient Wife unto me all the Days of her Life, and the happy Mother of all my hopeful Children, who, with their Posterity, I beseech God to bless.*”



ON the 12th of *March*, 1606, he was sworn a Privy-Counsellor to King *James I.* by the Lord *Chichester*, then Lord-Deputy of *Ireland*; and from this Time, so great was the Reputation of his Wisdom and Abilities, that few People cared to declare themselves his Enemies; and his Honours and Estate constantly increased. In 1616, he was created Lord *Boyle*, Baron of *Youghall*. In 1620, he was created Lord Viscount of *Dungarvan*, and Earl of *Cork*; and on the 26th of *October*, 1629, he was sworn one of the Lords Justices for the Government of *Ireland*, in Conjunction with the Lord Viscount *Loftus*, his Son-in-law.

IN the Year 1631, he was made Lord High-Treasurer of *Ireland*. This Honour was made *hereditary* to his Family, and was possessed by the late Earl of *Burlington*, his Descendant, who was likewise Earl of *Cork*.

I HAVE purposely omitted to mention the many important Services performed by this great Man to Queen *Elizabeth*, and her two Successors, King *James* and King *Charles I.* These may be sufficiently collected out of the *English* and *Irish* History: My only Design in these short Memoirs, relating to him, was to mention some Particulars not so generally known, and which might



might serve for Openings to his Character, should some abler Pen undertake to write his Life.

He died at *Youghall* in 1643: *Borlace*, in his Reduction of *Ireland*, says, he was a Person, for his Abilities and Knowledge in the Affairs of the World, eminently observable, inasmuch as (though he was no Peer of *England*, yet) he was admitted to sit upon the Wool-Sack *ut Consiliarius*. And for all the Estate he arrived at (which was the greatest in the Memory of the last Age) none ever taxed him with Exorbitancies, but such as thought Princes had too little, and religious Men not enough; which alludes to the Disputes between this Nobleman, Lord *Strafford*, and Archbishop *Laud* \*. He had no less than fifteen Children, namely, seven Sons, and eight Daughters, by his beloved Wife *Catherine*, Daughter to Sir *Jeffery Fenton*. I find that his last Child, *Margaret*, was born in *England*, in the Year 1629, at which Time the Earl was in the 64th Year of his Age. He takes Notice in his Memoirs of the Birth of this Daughter, in the following Words :

“ *My*

\* See more of this in the Account of the Life of the present Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons of *Ireland* towards the End of this Work.



“ *My fifteenth Child, and eighth and last*  
 “ *Daughter, Margaret, was born in Chan-*  
 “ *nel-Row, in Westminster, April 30, 1629.*  
 “ *The great God of Heaven I do humbly*  
 “ *beseech to bless all these my Children,*  
 “ *whom he hath in his Mercy so graciously*  
 “ *bestowed on me, with long and religious*  
 “ *Lives; and that they may be fruitful in*  
 “ *virtuous Children, and good Works, and*  
 “ *continue till their Lives End loyal and*  
 “ *dutiful Subjects to the King’s Majesty and*  
 “ *his Heirs, and approve themselves good*  
 “ *Patriots, and Members to the Common-*  
 “ *wealth, which is the Prayer and Charge*  
 “ *of me their Father, in the 67th Year of*  
 “ *my Age, 1632.”*

OF his Sons, *Richard*, the second Son, succeeded in the Earldom; *Lewis* was created Baron of *Bandon*, and Viscount *Kinelmeky*; *Roger* was Baron of *Brogbill*, and Earl of *Orrery*; and *Francis* was Lord *Shannon*; and though *Robert*, his seventh and youngest Son, who survived him, never cared for a *Peerage*, which it is remarkable all his other Brothers had, his *Personal Merit* gave him a Value much above any *Title* the Crown could bestow upon him, and has made his Name famous, not only in *England*, but in every Nation throughout *Europe*.



THE Earl of *Cork* had the Pleasure to see three of the five Sons, who survived him, namely, *Richard*, *Lewis*, and *Roger*, made Peers before his Death; his Son *Francis* was afterwards made Lord *Shannon*; and from these his Sons, are descended the late Earl of *Burlington*, the present Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery*, and the late Lord *Shannon*. We have already taken some Notice of his youngest Son *Robert*, and shall say more of him hereafter. The late Lord *Blessington*, in *Ireland*, whose Name was also *Boyle*, was descended from the eldest Brother of this our great Earl, for whom he procured the Bishoprick of *Cork*.

OF his Daughters, the Lady *Alice* was married to the Earl of *Barrimore*, *Sarah* to the Lord *Digby*, *Lettice* to the Lord *Goring*, *Mary* to the Earl of *Warwick*, *Joan* to the Earl of *Kildare*, *Dorothy* to the Lord *Loftus*, and *Catherine* to the Lord *Ranelagh*.

I BELIEVE I may venture to affirm, that the Founder of no Family in *England*, was ever so far favoured by Providence, as to see so many of his Children settled in the World, and disposed of after so honourable a Manner.



THE *Irish* are still full of their Praises of the *great Earl of Cork*, whose Memoirs I am now writing, and tell a hundred Stories of the Splendor in which he lived, of the exact Order observed in his Family, and of his generous Behaviour to Men of Merit. He is allow'd to have been a dutiful Son, an excellent Husband, a tender Father, and a firm Friend; and his Estate, great as it was, seems plainly to have been acquired by *honest Methods*, not by *Injustice*, *Rapaciousness*, and *Oppression*. There are some Traces of every Particular I have mentioned in those short *Memoirs*, which he has left behind him.

HE speaks of his Parents in the following handsome Manner :

“ My Father, Roger Boyle, Esq; was  
 “ born in Herefordshire; my Mother Joan  
 “ Naylor, Daughter to Robert Naylor, of  
 “ Canterbury, in the County of Kent, Esq;  
 “ was born there the Fifteenth of October, in  
 “ the twenty-first Year of King Henry VIII.  
 “ and my said Father and Mother were  
 “ married in Canterbury the Sixteenth of  
 “ October, in the eighth Year of Queen  
 “ Elizabeth. My Father died at Preston,  
 “ near Feversham in Kent, the 24th of  
 “ March, 1576. My Mother never mar-  
 “ ried



“ ried again, but lived ten Years a Widow,  
 “ and then departed this Life, at Fe-  
 “ versham aforesaid, the 20th of March,  
 “ 1586, and they both are buried in one  
 “ Grave, in the upper End of the Chancel  
 “ of the Parish-Church of Preston; in Me-  
 “ mory of which my deceased and worthy  
 “ Parents I, their second Son, have, in 1629,  
 “ erected a fair Alabaster Tomb over the  
 “ Place where they were buried, with an  
 “ Iron Grate before it, for the better Pre-  
 “ servation thereof.”

He mentions the Death of his Lady, in the following tender Words:

“ My Dear Wife, the Crown of all my  
 “ Happiness, and Mother of all my Chil-  
 “ dren, Catherine Countess of Cork, was  
 “ translated at Dublin from this Life into  
 “ a better the 16th of February, 16 $\frac{2}{3}$ , and  
 “ was, the 17th, privately buried, in the  
 “ Night, in the upper End of the Choir  
 “ of St. Patrick’s Church in Dublin, in the  
 “ Grave or Vault wherein Dr. Weston, her  
 “ Grandfather, and good Lord Chancellor  
 “ of Ireland, and Sir Jeffery Fenton, his  
 “ Majesty’s Principal Secretary of State  
 “ for this Realm, her Father, were en-  
 “ tomb’d: Her Funerals were honourably  
 “ solemnized in publick the 11th Day of  
 “ March, Anno Dom. 1629. In the per-  
 “ petual



“petual Memory of which my virtuous and  
 “religious deceased Wife, and of her Pre-  
 “decessors and Posterity, I have caused a  
 “fair Tomb to be erected, with a Cave or  
 “Cellar of bewed Stone underneath it. I  
 “have purchased from the Dean and Chap-  
 “ter of St. Patrick’s Church the Inheri-  
 “tance of that upper Part of the Chancel,  
 “wherein the Cave or Cellar under Ground  
 “is made, and whereon the Tomb is built,  
 “to be a Burying-Place for me, my Posterity,  
 “and their Children.”

HE took the utmost Care of the *Educa-  
 tion* of his Children; and had the Satisfac-  
 tion to see that it was not flung away upon  
 them.

His eldest Son *Roger* died when he was  
 nine Years old, and lies buried at *Deptford*  
 in *Kent*.

His second Son *Richard* succeeded to the  
 Earldom; and he mentions this Son in his  
 Memoirs after the following Manner:

“My second Son *Richard* was born at  
 “the College of *Youghall* the 20th of Oc-  
 “tober, 1612. The *Earl of Thomond*, Sir  
 “*Richard Aldworth*, and Mr. *Thomas Ball*  
 “of London, were his Godfathers, and  
 “Lady *Anne Parsons* Godmother. God  
 “grant



“ grant he may serve and fear him reli-  
 “ giously, and be a faithful Subject and Ser-  
 “ vant to the King’s Majesty and his Heirs,  
 “ and live many Years full of good Works,  
 “ and of virtuous Children, and be a worthy  
 “ Pillar and Patriot in this Kingdom. He  
 “ being Viscount Dungarvan, was knighted  
 “ in my House at Youghall the 13th of  
 “ August, 1624, by the Lord Faulkland,  
 “ Deputy-General of Ireland: And my said  
 “ Son departed Dublin, to begin his Tra-  
 “ vels into Foreign Kingdoms the 4th of  
 “ June, 1632, I allowing him one Thou-  
 “ sand Pounds a Year in his Travels.”

HE mentions Sir George Carey, Lord  
 President of *Munster*, with the utmost Gra-  
 titude, declaring, That his Lordship dealt  
 with him not only nobly, but like a Father ;  
 and having once had a Sort of a Friendship  
 with Sir Henry Wallop, he vows to God,  
 That he never should have done that Gen-  
 tleman any Prejudice, if he had not been  
 forced to it by the base and cruel Usage we  
 have already given an Account of.

Lastly, speaking of his settling in *Ire-  
 land*, and of the Estate he had acquired  
 there, he has the following Words :

“ The Blessing of God, whose heavenly  
 “ Providence guided me hither, hath en-  
 “ riched



“ *riched my weak Estate in the Beginning*  
“ *with such a Fortune as I need not envy*  
“ *any of my Neighbours, and added no Care*  
“ *nor Burthen of my Conscience thereunto.*”

I AM afraid, that few Men, who have acquired large Fortunes of late Years, can say what the Earl does in those remarkable Words which close this last Paragraph: His Relying upon the Divine Providence, and Gratitude for the Favours he had received from it, are prettily express'd by that humble Motto, which he placed under his Arms, *viz. God's Providence is my Inheritance.* It is certain, that Providence accompany'd his large Fortune, which he assures us was *honestly* acquired, with great and unusual Blessings. My Readers cannot but have observed, how infinitely happy he was in his Children; and though the Virtuès of Great Men are not often seen to devolve upon their Posterity, there are some of the Descendants of this Earl still living, who seem not to have degenerated from their illustrious Ancestors.

RICHARD BOYLE, commonly called the *great Earl of Cork*, was succeeded in his Earldom by *Richard*, the eldest of his five Sons, who survived him. This Nobleman makes a great Figure in publick History; he was remarkably eminent for his Loyalty



to King *Charles* I. whom he assisted and supplied with Money in his Troubles; he married *Elizabeth*, sole Daughter and Heir to the Earl of *Cumberland*; was at first created Lord *Clifford* of *Lanesborough*; and, in farther Consideration of his faithful Services to the Crown, both in *England* and *Ireland*, was created Earl of *Burlington*, afterwards Lord Lieutenant of the *West Riding* of *Yorkshire* and of the City of *York*, with the Addition of being *Custos Rotulorum*, which he held till the Time of King *James* II. But when he found that unfortunate Prince expected him to make such Uses of those Offices as manifestly tended to overthrow the Constitution, he very magnanimously resign'd them. This noble Peer, whose Parts qualified him for the most active, naturally inclined to peaceful and less pompous Offices, in which he gained the Respect and Esteem of the Gentry, his Neighbours, as his Affability and Beneficence charm'd the common Sort, so that his Influence was general, as appear'd from the universal Concern expressed by all Ranks of People on his Decease, *Jan.* 15, 1697, in his 86th Year, which exceeded any of the like Nature that could be remembred. He had two Sons by *Elizabeth* his Wife: His youngest Son *Richard* was kill'd at Sea in the War with the *Dutch*, in which he behaved with great Gallantry. His eldest Son *Charles*, commonly called



called Lord *Clifford*, died also before him; so that he was succeeded in his Honours and Estate by his Grandson, the Issue of his eldest Son *Charles*, by a Daughter of *William* Duke of *Somerſet*.

THIS *Charles*, who ſucceeded his Grandfather, was generally look'd upon to be one of the beſt-bred Men in *England*. He was Gentleman of the Bed-Chamber, and one of the Privy-Council to King *William*. In the firſt Year of the Reign of Queen *Anne*, he was made Lord Lieutenant of the *West-Riding* in *Yorkſhire*, and appointed one of her Maſteſty's Commiſſioners to treat of an Union with *Scotland*; but dying the ſame Year, he was ſucceeded in his Honours and Estate by his Son *Richard*, who was lately both Earl of *Burlington* and Earl of *Cork*. He married, *March* the 21ſt, 1721, the Lady *Dorothy Saville*, eldeſt Daughter and Co-heireſs to the late Marquis of *Halifax*, by whom he had three Daughters, but of theſe only Lady *Charlotte* is living, now marry'd to the Marquis of *Hartington*. I might lay hold of this Opportunity of telling my Reader, that his Lordſhip did inherit the Virtues and Abilities, as well as the Eſtates and Titles of his Family, that his Merit acquired him the moſt honourable Reward of it in theſe Kingdoms, a blue Ribbon; that he had Intereſt enough



to obtain, and Virtue enough to resign great Employments, that he had been a Courtier above Suspicion, a Patriot without Pique or private View, a Friend to his Country in all Circumstances of a publick Nature, as well as an Honour to it in his personal Accomplishments and correct Taste in the polite Arts, more especially in Architecture, in which it is not easy to say, whether his Modesty or Knowledge deserve Applause most. He dy'd, in *Nov. 1753*; his Title of Earl of *Cork* descends to the present Earl of *Orrery*, but that of *Burlington* is extinct.

I SHALL be more particular in my Account of *Roger*, the third Son of the Great Earl of *Cork*, who survived his Father; and made so considerable a Figure in the Camp, the Court, and the Republick of Letters; he was first created Baron of *Brogbill*, at five Years old as appears by his Patent; afterwards Earl of *Orrery*, and was Grandfather to the late Earl of *Orrery*.

ROGER Lord *Brogbill*, the first Earl of *Orrery* was born on the 26th of *April, 1621*. At the Age of Fifteen, he was sent to the College of *Dublin*; where, after he had followed his Studies for some Time, and acquired the Reputation of being a good Scholar, he was order'd by his Father to set  
out



out for his Travels under the Care of one Mr. *Marcombs*, who was made his Governor. The first Court he went to, was that of *France*, where he saw *Lewis XIV.* in his Nurse's Arms; and from thence went into *Italy*. Upon his Return from his Travels, going to the *English* Court, he appeared to be so accomplished a young Man, that both the Earl of *Northumberland*, and the Earl of *Strafford* endeavoured to gain him. By the first, he was intrusted with the Command of his own Troop in his Expedition into the North of *England* against the *Scotch*: By the latter, he was encouraged to hope for any Honour or Employment that lay in his Power to procure for him.

HE was married soon after to the Lady *Margaret Howard*, Sister to the Earl of *Suffolk*.

I HAVE just perused a *Manuscript*, which, I am informed, was never yet printed, intitled, *Memoirs of the most Remarkable Passages in the Life and Death of the Right Honourable Roger Earl of Orrery*, written by Mr. *Thomas Morrice*, his Lordship's Chaplain. The Earl had a particular Kindness for this Gentleman, and would talk to him with great Freedom. Mr. *Morrice*, by these *Memoirs*, appears to have been a very



*Religious and Honest Man*, and I should think myself inexcusable, if I did not borrow some *Particulars* from him: The most valuable Part of his Manuscript is those *Particulars* which he either *saw* himself, or learned from his Patron's *own Mouth*.

LORD Broghill, soon after his Marriage, took his Lady with him into *Ireland*, where they arrived the very Day on which the great Rebellion broke out. It was not, however, then known in *Munster*, that the *Irish* had taken Arms; so that he landed without Opposition, and conducted his Lady to *Lismore*, a Mansion-House of his Father's.

A DAY or two after his Arrival, he waited on his Father at *Castle-Lions*, where the Earl of *Barrimore*, his Brother-in-Law, had invited them both to dine. The Lord *Muskerry*, and some other Men of Quality of the *Irish* Nation, with whom they lived in an easy and familiar Way, were of the Party. Just before Dinner a Messenger arrived, who could not be persuaded to sit down, till he had spoke in private with the Earl of *Cork*, whom (with Horror in his Face) he acquainted, That the *Irish* were in open Rebellion, and had committed the most unheard of Cruelties on those unhappy *English* who fell into their Hands; that the Rebels were Masters of all the Country he had passed

fed



fed through; and that he had brought his Lordship this Intelligence with the utmost Hazard of his Life.

THE Earl without shewing any Marks of Surprize, returned to his Company, and dined with them; but as soon as Dinner was over, acquainted them with the News he had received.

My Lord *Muskerry*, who was a facetious Man, and an excellent Companion, employ'd all the Wit he was Master of to turn the whole Story into Ridicule; and took upon him to assure the Company that their Intelligence must be false. They were, however, so much alarmed, that they immediately repaired to their respective Houses, where the next News they heard was, That the Lord *Muskerry* appeared at the Head of some Thousands of *Irisb.*

UNDER this terrible Calamity the Earl of *Cork* summoned in his *English* Tenants, and made up a Body of five hundred Men, in which little Army Lord *Brogbill* had the Command of a Troop of Horse.

THE Rebellion now becoming universal, and being attended with that *bloody Massacre*, of which our Histories give a particular Account, the Lord *Brogbill*, and his Brothers



were ordered to join the Lord President *St. Leiger* with the Troops under their Command; which they did accordingly, though with little Success, the Number of the Rebels being so much superior to that of the *English*.

THE Lord *Brogbill*, however, had frequent Opportunities of shewing that he wanted neither *Conduct* nor *Courage*.

UPON the first breaking out of the Great *Irish* Rebellion, an Act passed, to which his Majesty gave the Royal Assent, and by which the reducing of *Ireland* was entirely committed to the Management and Care of the Parliament, who issued out Commissions to several Persons to go over into *Ireland*, and subdue the Rebels. The Marquis of *Ormond*, at last, by the King's express Command, surrendered the Government of *Ireland*, and the City of *Dublin*, to the Parliament Commissioners; and the Lord *Brogbill*, with several others, zealous Royalists, acted under them for some Time against the Rebels: But now the King's Affairs became desperate in *England*, and his Majesty underwent that hard Fate which every Body knows.

THE Lord *Brogbill* was so shocked at the News of the King's Death, that he immediately quitted the Service of the Parliament; and



and looking upon *Ireland*, and the Estate he had there, as utterly lost, he embarked for *England*, and retired to *Marston*, a Seat which he had in *Somersetshire*, where he lived privately till the Year 1649.

IN this Retirement he could not, however, forbear reflecting upon the miserable Condition both of his *Country* and the *Royal Family*, till at last he conceived it beneath his *Spirit* and *Quality*, to see the *Publick* ruined, and his own *private Fortune* enjoyed by Rebels. He resolved therefore to attempt something, both for the sake of his *Country* and himself; and accordingly under the Pretence of going to the *Spaw* for his Health, he determined to cross the Seas, and apply himself to King *Charles II.* for a Commission to raise what Forces he could in *Ireland*, in order to restore his Majesty, and to recover his own Estate. Having taken this Resolution, he applied himself to the Earl of *Warwick*, who had an Interest in the prevailing Party, desiring him to procure a Licence for him to go to the *Spaw*. He pretended to the Earl, that he meant nothing more by this Journey, than the Recovery of his Health; but let some of his Friends of the Royal Party, in whom he thought he could confide, into the Bottom of his Design; and having raised a considerable



able Sum of Money, came up to *London*, to prosecute his Voyage.

I HAVE heard a certain great Man, who knew the World perfectly well, often assert, That *A Secret was never kept by three Persons*. His Lordship had intrusted his *Secret* to more than *three*; and the Committee of State, who spared no Money to get proper Intelligence, being soon made acquainted with his whole Design, determined to proceed against him with the utmost Severity. *Cromwell* was at that Time General of the Parliament-Forces, and a Member of the Committee. It is allowed by his Enemies that this wonderful Man knew every Person of great Abilities in the three Kingdoms: He was consequently no Stranger to Lord *Brogbill's* Merit; and reflecting, that this young Nobleman might be of great Use to him in reducing *Ireland*, he earnestly entreated the Committee, that he might have Leave to *talk* with him, and endeavour to *gain* him, before they proceeded to Extremities. Having with great Difficulty obtain'd this Permission, he immediately dispatched a Gentleman to the Lord *Brogbill*, who let him know, That *the General, his Master, intended to wait upon him, if he knew at what Hour he would be at Leisure*.



THE Lord *Brogbill* was infinitely surprized at this Message, having never had the least Acquaintance, or exchanged a single Word with *Cromwell*. He therefore told the Gentleman, That *he presumed he was mistaken; and that he was not the Person to whom the General had sent him.* The Gentleman readily replied, That *he was sent to the Lord Broghill; and therefore if he was that Lord, that he was sent to him.* His Lordship finding there was no Mistake in the Delivery of the Message, confessed that he was the Lord *Brogbill*: He desired the Gentleman to present his humble Duty to the General, and to let him know, That *he would not give him the Trouble to come to him, but that he himself would wait upon his Excellency, if he knew at what Hour it would be most proper for him to do so; and that in the mean Time, he would stay at Home, to receive his farther Commands.* The Gentleman replied, That *he would return directly, and acquaint the General with what his Lordship said.* 1620665

THE Lord *Brogbill* in the mean Time was under a good deal of Concern, at what should be the Meaning of this Message. He never once suspected that his Design was discovered; but while he was musing in his Chamber upon what had passed, and expect-  
ed



ed the Return of the Gentleman, he saw *Cromwell* himself, to his great Surprize, enter the Room. When some mutual Civilities had passed between them, and they were left alone, *Cromwell* told him in few Words, That *the Committee of State were apprized of his Design of going over, and applying to Charles Stuart for a Commission to raise Forces in Ireland; and that they were determined to make an Example of him, if he himself had not diverted them from that Resolution.* The Lord *Brogbill* interrupted him here, and assured him, That *the Intelligence the Committee had received was false; that he was neither in a Capacity, nor had any Inclination to raise Disturbances in Ireland; and concluded with intreating his Excellency, to have a kinder Opinion of him.* *Cromwell*, instead of making any Reply, drew some Papers out of his Pocket, which were the Copies of several Letters the Lord *Brogbill* had sent to those Persons in whom he most confided, and put them into his Hands. The Lord *Brogbill*, upon the Perusal of these Papers, finding it was to no Purpose to dissemble any longer, ask'd his Excellency's Pardon for what he had said, returned him his humble Thanks for his Protection against the Committee, and intreated his Directions how he ought to behave in so delicate a Conjunction. *Cromwell* told him, That *though till this Time he had been a*  
*Stranger*



*Stranger to his Person, he was not so to his Merit and Character; that he had heard how gallantly his Lordship had already behaved in the Irish Wars; and therefore since he was named Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, and the reducing that Kingdom was now become his Province, he had obtained Leave of the Committee to offer his Lordship the Command of a General Officer, if he would serve in that War; that he should have no Oaths or Engagements imposed upon him, nor be obliged to draw his Sword against any but the Irish Rebels.*

THE Lord Broghill was infinitely surprized at so generous and unexpected an Offer: He saw himself at Liberty by all the Rules of Honour, to serve against the *Irish*, whose Rebellion and Barbarities were equally detested by the *Royal Party* and the *Parliament*. He desired, however, the General to give him some Time to consider of what had been proposed to him. Cromwell briskly told him, That he must come to some Resolution that very Instant; that he himself was returning to the Committee, who were still sitting; and if his Lordship rejected their Offer, had determined to send him immediately to the Tower. The Lord Broghill finding that his Liberty and Life were in the utmost Danger, and charmed with the Frankness and Generosity of Cromwell's Behaviour



viour, gave him his Word and Honour, that he would faithfully serve him against the *Irish* Rebels. Upon which *Cromwell* once more assured him, that the Conditions he had made with him, should be punctually observed; and then order'd him to repair immediately to *Bristol*, to which Place Forces should be sent him, with a sufficient Number of Ships to transport them into *Ireland*. He added, that he himself would soon follow him; and was as good as his Word in every Particular.

THE Lord *Brogbill*, pursuant to the Lord Lieutenant's Order, hastened to *Bristol*, where every Thing was soon sent to enable him to pass over into *Ireland*. Upon his Arrival in that Kingdom, so much had he gain'd the Affections of all who had served under him before, that they immediately repaired to him; so that he had soon a Troop of Horse, which consisted all of Gentlemen, and a Regiment of fifteen hundred Men well appointed. With these he hovered up and down the Country, till the Lord Lieutenant himself landed with an Army of twelve thousand Horse and Foot, whom he joined at *Wexford*.

THE Lord *Brogbill* had been advised by some of his Friends to have a Care of *Cromwell*, not to put himself in his Power, but  
to



to act at least at the Head of a *separate Army*. His Lordship considering how much Encouragement it would give the Rebels, should they perceive any Jealousies among those who acted against them, resolved entirely to rely upon the Lord Lieutenant's Honour, nor found any Reason to repent of his Confidence.

EVERY Body has heard of *Cromwell's* Successes in *Ireland*: He began with attacking *Drogheda*; and omitting to make his Approaches in a regular Manner, and according to the *Forms* of War, took the Town by Storm, garrisoned with three thousand Men, which had held out three whole Years against all the Fury of the *Irish* Rebels. *Echard* says, That when the famous Rebel *O Neal* heard of this Action, he swore, That if *Cromwell* had taken *Drogheda* by Storm, if he should storm Hell, he would take that too. His following Successes were equal to this Beginning: Impatient to end the War, that he might return to *England*, he pushed on his Conquests, even in the Depth of Winter. The Lord *Brogbill* did his Duty so well upon all Occasions, that *Cromwell* was highly satisfied with his Behaviour in general, but more particularly with the gallant Action he performed during the Siege of *Clanmell*.



THE Lord Lieutenant having determined to besiege this Place, had Intelligence brought him, that all the Country was in Arms behind him; that they had already formed a Body of Troops, which was daily increasing, and had resolved to relieve *Clonmell*: He therefore ordered the Lord *Brogbill*, with a strong Party, to fall upon those *Irisb* which were got together, while he himself sat down before *Clonmell*. The Lord *Brogbill*, in Obedience to the Lord Lieutenant's Commands, marched at the Head of his Party into the West; where he fell so briskly and unexpectedly upon the Body of the Enemy, consisting of between four and five thousand Men, that he entirely defeated them.

HE had no sooner obtained this Victory, than he received a Letter from *Cromwell*, acquainting him with the miserable Condition his Army was in before *Clonmell*: He let him know that most of his Men were sick of the Bloody-Flux, the Disease of the Country; that they had already been twice repulsed by the *Irisb*; and that he should be obliged to raise the Siege, if he was not immediately joined by his Lordship: He therefore conjured him, by all the Ties of *Duty* and *Friendship*, to think no longer of dispersing



persing the Rebels in the West, but to come immediately to him.

THE Lord *Brogbill*, when he received this Letter, was taking proper Measures to prevent the Enemy, whom he had defeated, from forming themselves again into a Body; but upon receiving so positive a Command from *Cromwell*, he immediately sent him Word, by his own Messenger, 'That by the Blessing of God he had just defeated the Enemy, and would not fail to be with him in three Days.' *Cromwell* was infinitely pleased upon the Receipt of this Message; and when the lord *Brogbill*, at the Time he had promised, appeared at the Head of his Party, *Cromwell* made the whole Army before *Clonmell*, cry out, *A Brogbill! A Brogbill!* At the same Time, he ran to him, and embracing him in his Arms, highly applauded his Courage and Conduct, and gave him Joy of his late Victory. The Lord Lieutenant being thus reinforced, took *Clonmell* in the Depth of Winter.

Soon after this, *Cromwell* was sent for by the Parliament to oppose the *Scotch*: Upon which, making *Ireton* his Deputy, and Commander in Chief of the Forces in *Ireland*, and leaving Lord *Brogbill* at the Head of a Flying-Camp in *Munster*, he embarked for *England*. Lord *Brogbill* with his little Army,



my, took several Places, routed the Enemy in several Encounters, and gave undeniable Proofs of great Conduct, and an undaunted Courage, hazarding his own Person upon several Occasions with the utmost Frankness and Gallantry. His Successes and Victories, joined to the Affability of his Behaviour, acquired him so great a Reputation, that *Ireton* (who suspected he had still an Hankering towards the Royal Party) is reported to have said to one or two of his Friends, ' We must take off *Brogbill*, or he will ruin us all.'

Mr. MORRICE, in his *Memoirs*, says positively, That his Patron received a Letter from one *Lummas*, who was *Ireton's* Chaplain, but a great Friend of the Lord *Brogbill's*, wherein he advised him to take Care of himself; because *Ireton*, notwithstanding all his Professions of Friendship, and kind Letters to congratulate him upon his Successes, had privately determined to destroy him; that upon this Information, the Lord *Brogbill* kept at a Distance from *Ireton* as long as he had any Pretence for doing so; but that being commanded to join him, in order to form the Siege of *Limerick*, he was obliged to obey.

DURING the Siege of this Place, he performed a very gallant Action: He was commanded



manded by *Ireton* to prevent the Lord *Muskerry's* joining the *Pope's Nuncio*, who had already got together a Body of eight thousand Men, and determined, as soon as he was joined by *Muskerry*, to attempt the Relief of *Limerick*. The Lord *Broghill* had but six hundred Foot and four hundred Horse assigned him for this Service: He marched with so much Expedition, that he came up with *Muskerry* before he was able to join the *Nuncio*. *Muskerry* was at the Head of one thousand Horse and Dragoons, and about two thousand Foot; notwithstanding which the Lord *Broghill* fell resolutely upon him. The Charge was desperate on both Sides: The *Irish*, who were three to one, at last surrounded the *English*, but offered the Lord *Broghill* fair *Quarter*; who to encourage his Men, exposed his own Person wherever the Enemies seem'd most likely to prevail. His Lordship refusing to accept of the *Quarter* which was offer'd him, the *Irish* cried out, *Kill the Fellow in the Gold-laced Coat*; which in all Probability they had done, if a Reformed Lieutenant, of his own Troop, had not come in to his Rescue; who, before he could bring him off, was shot twice himself, and had his Horse killed under him. The *English*, after the Example of their Commander, resolving now either to conquer or die, fought with so desperate a Courage, that they at last routed their Enemies, of whom



whom they killed six hundred upon the Spot, and took a good Number Prisoners.

IF *Ireton* really intended to destroy the Lord *Brogbill*, which is a very doubtful Point, his Death prevented the Execution of his Design. He took *Limerick*; but died a few Days afterwards of the Plague in that City. *Cromwell*, who survived him, seemed determined to attach the Lord *Brogbill* to his Service by none but the most generous Methods, namely, by loading him with fresh Favours. The Wars of *Ireland* being finished, he sent for him over into *England*, where he was now declared Protector, made him one of his Privy Council, and (though perhaps he trusted no Man more than he was obliged to) seems to have allowed him as great a Share of his Confidence as to any Man except *Thurlæ*: Nor do I think there can be a greater Instance of *Cromwell*'s fine Taste, and how much in his Heart he despised that Cant he was often obliged to use, than the visible Pleasure he took in the Conversation of the Lord *Brogbill*, Mr. *Waller*, and *Milton*.

ABOUT this Time, *Cromwell* wanting a dexterous Man to preside in *Scotland*, cast his Eyes upon the Lord *Brogbill*. His Lordship, who was sensible that great, but ticklish Post might prove his Ruin, would have declined



declined accepting it; but *Cromwell* telling him that it was *necessary* for his Service, *Brogbill* was obliged to submit: However, before he went into *Scotland*, he obtained a Promise of the *Protector*, That he should be recalled in one Year? and that his Highness would believe no Complaints that might be made against him, till he had an Opportunity of vindicating himself. *Cromwell*, conformable to this Promise, recalled him at the End of one Year; and though, as Lord *Brogbill* had foreseen, the most violent Complaints had been made against him, *Cromwell* would credit none of them, till he had heard what his Lordship could say for himself. Upon his Return to *London*, he gave so clear an Account of his Conduct in every Particular, and of the Reasons which induced him to act as he had done, that *Cromwell* conceived a much higher Esteem for him than ever.

He made use of his Interest with the *Protector* to do a great many generous Things; and *Cromwell*, who knew how well he loved to be employed in a good natured Action, told him one Day in a gay Manner, 'That an old Friend of his was just come to Town.' The Lord *Brogbill* desiring to know, 'Whom his Highness meant?' *Cromwell*, to his great Surprise, answered, 'The Marquis of *Ormond*.' Lord *Brogbill* protesting he was wholly



wholly ignorant of it: ' I know that well enough (*says the Protector*;) however, if you have a Mind to preserve your old Acquaintance, let him know that I am not ignorant either *where* he is, or *what* he is doing.' He then told him the Place where the Marquis lodged; and Lord *Brogbill* having received this generous Permission to save his Friend, went directly to him, and acquainted him with what had passed; who finding himself discovered, instantly left *London*, and with the first Opportunity returned to the King.

Soon after, *Cromwell* being informed that the Lady *Ormond* was engaged in several Practices against his Government, and corresponded with her Husband, for the better accomplishing of them, had resolved to use her with great Severity; and told the Lord *Brogbill* with a Frown, the first Time he saw him, ' You have passed your Word for the quiet Behaviour of a fine Person: The Lady *Ormond* is in a Conspiracy with her Husband against me, though, at your Request, I permit her to stay in *London*, and allow her 2000 *l. per Annum*. I find she is an ungrateful Woman, and shall use her accordingly.' Lord *Brogbill*, who saw the Protector was thoroughly provoked, but knew that a soft Answer usually appeased him, told him in the most submissive Manner,



ner, ' That he was sorry the Lady *Ormond* had given his *Highbness* any Occasion to be displeas'd with her,' but humbly desired to know, ' What Ground he had for suspecting her?' ' Enough: (*says Cromwell,*) I have Letters under her own Hand, which were taken out of her Cabinet:' And then throwing him a *Letter*, bid him *Read it*. He had no sooner perus'd it, than he assured the Protector with a Smile, ' That what he had read was not the Hand of *Lady Ormond*, but of *Lady Isabella Tbyn*, between whom and the *Marquis of Ormond*, there had been some Intrigues.' *Cromwell* hastily asked him, *How he could prove that?* Lord *Brogbill* answered, *Very easily*; and shewed him some other Letters from the *Lady Isabella*; of whom he told two or three Stories, so pleasant, as made *Cromwell* lose all his Resentment in a hearty Laugh.

BEING a Member of *Cromwell's* Parliament, he gave so handsome a Character in the House of Commons of the Lord *Clanvickard*, a *Roman Catholick*, though he had no personal Acquaintance with him, that it prevented those severe Resolutions which the House had otherwise come to against that unfortunate Nobleman.

I OUGHT not to omit acquainting my Readers, That Mr. *Morrice*, in his Manuscript,

fes,



says, That the Lord *Brogbill* kept up a *constant* Correspondence with King *Charles* the Second during his Exile. It is not impossible; that after the Restoration his Lordship might be well enough pleased to have this believed; might suffer his *honest Chaplain* to think so himself, and to report it to others; but if I am not much mistaken, his Lordship's whole Behaviour, and that *Generosity of Temper* which is so remarkable in him, plainly contradict this Story. I take the Truth of the Matter to have been thus: He was by Principle inclined to the Royal Party, but overcome at last by the many Favours conferred upon him by *Cromwell*, (who seldom failed of gaining those he condescended to court,) he zealously attached himself to the Interest and Service of the Protector. What confirms me in this Opinion, is, That my Lord *Clarendon* speaks of the Lord *Brogbill* just before the King's Restoration in the following Manner.

“ THE Lord *Brogbill*, who was President  
 “ of *Munster*, and of a very great Interest  
 “ and Influence upon that whole Province,  
 “ though he had great *Wariness* in discover-  
 “ ing his Inclinations, as he had great *Guilt*  
 “ to restrain them, yet hated *Lambert* so  
 “ much, that he less feared the *King*; and  
 “ so wished for a safe Opportunity to do his  
 “ Majesty Service; and he had a good Post,  
 “ and



‘ and a good Party to concur with him,  
 ‘ when he should call upon them, and think  
 ‘ fit to declare.” It is scarce to be conceived, but that if the Lord *Brogbill* had kept a *constant* Correspondence with the King in his Exile, my Lord *Clarendon* must have known something of it: Besides, Though I have no mean Opinion of the Lord *Brogbill*’s *Dexterity*, I do by no means think him a Match for *Cromwell*; or that the Protector was capable of being thus imposed upon. It appears very plain to me, that after the Death of *Cromwell*, he did his best to have served his Son; but when *Richard* was set aside, the Lord *Brogbill* was no longer obliged by any particular Ties of *Gratitude*, to serve those who assumed the Government; and finding most of their Schemes wild and ill-concerted, he might probably think, that nothing was so much for the Good of his Country, as to restore the Royal Family; for from *this* Period of Time, it is very certain, that no Man in the three Kingdoms was more *active* or *zealous* in contriving a Method for his Majesty’s Return.

RICHARD CROMWELL, upon the Death of his Father, chose the Lord *Brogbill*, Dr. *Wilkins*, and Colonel *Philips*, to be his Cabinet-Council. His Lordship was likewise

D

a Member



a Member of that Parliament which was called by the new Protector.

RICHARD was prevailed upon at the same Time the Parliament met, to consent to the meeting of a General Council of Officers, and did this without consulting his own Cabinet Council. The Lord *Broghill* no sooner heard of it, than he went to the new Protector, and desired to know if his Highness had really consented to the meeting of a General Council of Officers: *Richard* told him *He had*. ‘ I fear (*says Lord Broghill*) your Highness will soon repent it; and that they will certainly work some Mischief against yourself and your Friends.’ *Richard* told him, ‘ That he hoped he would do what he could to prevent it. To which *Broghill* replied, ‘ That as a General Officer, he had an undoubted Right to assist at the Council, and would most certainly be there, to observe what they aimed at.’ Then turning to the Lord *Howard*, and Lord *Fawlcunbridge*, who happened to be present, he told them, ‘ He hoped they would both assist, and stand by him.’ They faithfully promised *They would*. On the Day when the General Council was to meet, the three Lords went altogether to *Wallingford-House*. They found above five hundred Officers assembled. After a long Prayer made by Dr. *Owen*, Major-General *Destborough*



*Desborough* rose up, and in a long Speech put them in Mind, how *gracious the Lord had been*, and how their Arms had prospered; though he fear'd this Prosperity would not last long, since several *Sons of Belial* were crept in amongst them, who in all Probability would draw down the Judgments of Heaven upon them. To prevent this, he thought it would be convenient to *purge the Army*; and that the best Method of doing so, would be to propose a *Test*, which all Persons who refused to *take*, should be *turned out*; that the *Test* he proposed was, That every one should swear, that *he did believe in his Conscience, that the putting to Death of the late King Charles Stuart, was lawful and just.*

THIS Proposal of *Desborough's* was received with great Applause by most of the Assembly, who cried out *Well-moved!* and the Lords *Hosard* and *Fawlcconbridge* thinking it in vain to oppose so apparent a Majority, rose up and went to the Protector, to let him know what was doing. Lord *Brogbill*, who had his Wits about him, though vexed to see himself deserted by his two Friends, as soon as the Assembly was silent, rose up in his Place, and declared, That ' he ' was not of the same Opinion with the noble ' Lord who spoke last; ' that he was against imposing any *Test* upon the Army, as a Thing they



they had often declared against; and that if they once came to put *Tests* upon *themselves*, they would soon have them put upon them by *other People*, and consequently lose that *Liberty of Conscience*, for which they had so often fought; that he was against the *particular Test* proposed, because he thought it *unjust* and *unreasonable* to require Men to swear to the *Lawfulness of an Action*, which they were not *present* at; that many Gentlemen, on whom he had his Eye, besides himself, were not *present* when the late King was put to Death; and therefore could not swear to the Lawfulness of a Proceeding, the Circumstances of which they were unacquainted with; but that if they would have a *Test* to *purge the Army*, he conceived he had as good a Right to propose one as *another Man*, and therefore should take the Liberty to offer one, which he hoped would be found more *reasonable* and more *lawful* than that mentioned by the noble Lord who spoke before him: He then proposed, that all Persons should be turned out of the Army who would not swear *To defend the established Government under the Protector and Parliament*. This *Test*, he said, was *reasonable*, since their own Being depended upon it; and *lawful*, because it was to maintain the *present Government*. He added, That 'if this *Test* should have the ill Fortune to be rejected in that *Council*, he would move it

the



‘ the next Day in the *House of Commons*,  
 ‘ where he was pretty confident it would  
 ‘ meet with a better Reception.’

UPON the Conclusion of this *mettled* Speech, there was a louder Cry of *Well-moved!* than when *Desborough* had spoke before. While the Noise continued, and the Assembly was in some Confusion, Lord *Broghill* changing his Place, and getting between Colonel *Whaley* and *Gough*, two hot Men, and easily fired, used such Arguments to them, that each of them in a warm Speech declared for the *Test* last proposed. *Fleetwood* and *Desborough*, with some of their most trusty Friends, finding it impossible now to carry that *Test*, which would have modelled the Army as they desired, retired to consult what was to be done. After a short Stay, they returned to the Council, and declared, That *they had seriously considered of what the Lord Broghill had said: They confessed, That they had not at first seen all the ill Consequences of imposing Tests upon the Army, but were at present fully convinced of them: To avoid which, and that they might remain united amongst themselves, they proposed, That Both the Tests which had been offered, should be withdrawn; to which the Lord Broghill, after some little Stiffness, consented. The Method he took to ward off this first Blow, which was aimed at the Power of*



the new Protector, was extremely dexterous: He knew very well, that if *Fleetwood* and his Friends had spoke against the *Test* he proposed, they would have rendered themselves *odious*, not only to *Cromwell* and the *Parliament*, but to many of their *own Party*, who were not yet sensible at what they were aiming.

THE Council broke up about eight of the Clock at Night, and adjourned till the next Day. Upon the Rising of the Council Lord *Brogbill* went directly to *Richard* the Protector, whom he found with the Lords, *Howard* and *Fawlcconbridge*. Having gently reproached these two Noblemen for having deserted him in the *Day of Battle*, he was answered, That finding it impossible to oppose the Torrent, and that *Fleetwood* and *Desborough* were sure of carrying their Point, they thought themselves obliged to come away, and inform the Protector of what was doing. The Lord *Brogbill* then, to their no small Surprize and Satisfaction, gave an Account of his Success; but added, That, ' he plainly saw this Council would ' do Mischiefe, if they were suffered to sit ' any longer.' He therefore humbly advised the Protector, *to dissolve them immediately.* *Richard* ask'd, ' In what Manner he should ' it?' Lord *Brogbill* answered, That ' if his ' Highness pleased, he would draw up a short  
' Speech



‘ Speech for him, which he might deliver at  
 ‘ the General Council the next Morning, after  
 ‘ having sat amongst them about an Hour.’  
*Richard* promised he would do so. Upon  
 which *Brogbill* immediately drew up a short  
 Speech. The next day, at Ten in the  
 Morning, the Proctor, as had been agreed,  
 went to the Council, and to the Surprize of  
 the Assembly, seated himself in a *Chair of  
 State*, which had been placed there for him.  
 After having listened to their Debates about  
 an Hour, he rose up, and, with a much  
 better Grace than was expected from him,  
 delivered himself to this Effect :

Gentlemen,

“ **I** Thankfully accept of your Services. **I**  
 “ **I** have considered your Grievances; and  
 “ think the properest Method to redress what  
 “ is amiss amongst you, is to do it in the  
 “ Parliament now sitting, and where I will  
 “ take Care that you shall have Justice done  
 “ you. I therefore declare my Commission for  
 “ holding this Assembly to be void: and that  
 “ this general Council is now dissolved; and  
 “ I desire that such of you as are not Members  
 “ of Parliament, will repair forthwith to  
 “ your respective Commands.”

HAD *Richard* continued to act with the  
 same Resolution and Dignity he expressed  
 upon this Occasion, he might, in all Proba-  
 bility,



bility, have held that *Power* which was devolved upon him by the Death of his Father.

THE Speech above mentioned, though extremely mild, was a Thunder-Clap in the Ears of *Fleetwood*, *Desborough*, and all their Party: They immediately guessed the Lord *Brogbill* was the *Author* of it, and resolved to fall upon him in Parliament. Accordingly, when the *House* met, they complained, (with their Eyes fixed on Lord *Brogbill*,) *That they had been highly abused and affronted by a certain Noble Lord in that Assembly; that they thought themselves obliged, to demand Satisfaction; and therefore humbly moved, That an Address should be presented to his Highness the Protector, to know, who had advised him to dissolve the Council of War, without the Consent or Knowledge of his Parliament.* Some of the Lord *Brogbill*'s Friends, who saw the Storm was pointed at him, made Signs to him to withdraw. His Lordship, however, sat still till his Enemies had done scolding, when he rose up, and spoke in the following Manner:

Mr. Speaker,

“ I Am not against presenting this Address;  
 “ I but humbly move, That another may  
 “ be presented to the Protector at the same  
 “ Time,



“ Time, To know who advised the Calling of  
 “ a General Council of Officers without  
 “ the Consent or Knowledge of the Parlia-  
 “ ment; for surely, if that Man is guilty  
 “ who advised the Dissolution of this Coun-  
 “ cil, those People are much more guilty,  
 “ who durst advise his Highness to call such  
 “ a Council, without either the Knowledge or  
 “ Consent of his Parliament.”

THE House, who suspected the Council of War was no Friend to their Power, was highly pleased with this second Motion: They cried out, *Well-moved!* And *Fleetwood* had the Mortification to see himself baffled a second Time by the Dexterity of the Lord *Brogbill*.

THOUGH the Protector had dissolved the Council of Officers, a great Number of them continued to meet privately, and resolved to omit no Methods to oblige him to act as they would have him. The Lords *Howard*, *Brogbill*, and some other Officers, being informed of these Meetings, told *Richard* plainly, that they thought not only his Power, but even his Person was in Danger: That the Behaviour of *Fleetwood* and his Party, made it absolutely necessary for him to strike a *bold Stroke*. They advised him therefore to remember, That he was *Cromwell's* Son, and to act as his Father would have



done on such an Occasion. They, lastly, offered, That if he would not be wanting to himself, and give them a sufficient Authority to act under him, They would either force his Enemies to obey him, or cut them off. *Richard* startled at this Proposition, answered, in a Consternation, ‘ He thanked them  
‘ for their Friendship; but that he neither  
‘ had done, or would do any Person any  
‘ Harm; and that rather than a Drop of  
‘ Blood should be spilt on his Account, he  
‘ would lay down that Greatness, which was  
‘ but a Burthen to him.’ He was so fixed in this Resolution, that whatever the Lords could say, was not capable of making him alter it; and they found it to no Purpose to endeavour to keep a Man in Power, who would do nothing for himself. The Council of Officers, soon after this, sent some of their Members to him; who, partly by *Threats*, and partly by *Promises*, obliged him to issue a Proclamation for the Dissolution of the Parliament; and as the Parliament were the only Body of Men capable to have supported him against the Cabals of *Fleetwood* and his Party, when the Protector signed the Proclamation for dissolving them, he, in Effect, divested himself of all Authority.

THE Lord *Broughill* finding the Family of *Cromwell* laid aside, to whom he had the highest Obligations, resolved, from this Time,  
to



to do his utmost to restore the King; and for that Purpose, to repair forthwith to his Command in *Munster*, where he had a considerable Power, and was greatly beloved; He arrived happily in *Ireland*, having escaped the Ambushes which *Fleetwood* and *Desborough* had laid for him; who, fearing his enterprising Genius, endeavoured to have apprehended him.

Soon after his Arrival in *Munster*, the Committee of Safety, which was set up by the Army, sent seven Commissioners to take Care of the Affairs in *Ireland*. These Commissioners had their Instructions, *To have a particular Eye on the Lord Broghill, and, if possible, to take some Occasion to confine him.*

In the mean time, the Lord *Broghill* was setting all his Wits at work to bring back the King. He truly judged, That the ill-concerted Schemes of those who had usurped the Supreme Power in *England*, could not last long; and finding himself at the Head of a considerable Force in *Munster*, he determined to get the whole Army in *Ireland* to join with him in his Design; to gain Sir *Charles Coote*, if possible, who had a great Power in the North; and then to send to *Monk* in *Scotland*.

WHILE



WHILE he was buſied in theſe Thoughts, a Summons came to him from the Parliament Commiſſioners lately arrived, which required him to appear forthwith before them at the Caſtle in *Dublin*. He acquainted his moſt intimate Friends with this Meſſage; who all adviſed him to ſtand upon his Guard, and not put himſelf in the Power of his Enemies: But as he thought himſelf not ſtrong enough yet to take ſuch a Step, he reſolved to obey the Commiſſioners Summons. Taking therefore his own Troop with him as a Guard, he ſet out for *Dublin*. When he came to the City, leaving his Troop in the Suburbs, he acquainted the Commiſſioners, That in Obedience to their Commands, he was come to know their farther Pleaſure. The Day after his Arrival, the Commiſſioners met in Council; and the Lord *Brogbill* appearing before them, they told him, That the State was jealous he would praẽtice againſt their Government; and that therefore they had Orders to confine him, unleſs he would give ſufficient Security for his peaceable Behaviour. He deſired to know what Security they expected. They told him, That ſince he had a great Intereſt in *Munſter*, they only deſired him to engage, on the Forfeiture of his Life and Eſtate, that there ſhould be no Commotion in that Province. He now plainly ſaw the Snare that was laid for him; and



and that if he enter'd into such an Engagement, his *Enemies* themselves might raise some Commotion in *Munster*. He saw himself, however, in their Power; and made no manner of Doubt, but that if he refused to give them the Security they demanded, they would immediately clap him up in a Prison. He therefore desired some Time to consider of their Proposal; but was told, They could give him no Time, and expected his *immediate* Answer. Finding himself thus closely pressed, he humbly desired to be satisfied in one Point, namely, ' If they  
' intended to put the whole Power of *Munster*  
' into his Hands? If they did,' he said, ' he  
' was ready to enter into the Engagement  
' they demanded; but if they did not, he must  
' appeal to all the World how cruel and un-  
' reasonable it was, to expect he should an-  
' swer for the Behaviour of those People over  
' whom he had no Command.'

THE Commissioners found themselves so much embarrassed with this Question, that they ordered him to withdraw; and as soon as he had left the Council-Chamber, fell into a warm Debate amongst themselves, and were of very different Opinions how they ought to proceed with him.

AT last *Steel*, who was not only one of the *Commissioners*, but also *Lord Chancellor Ireland*,



of *Ireland*, declared, " He was afraid, " that even the honest Party in *Ireland* " would think it very hard to see a Man " clapped up in Prison, who had done such " signal Services to the Protestants; but " that on the other Hand, he could never " consent to an Increase of the Lord *Brog-* " *bill's* Power, which the State was appre- " hensive might one Day be employ'd against " them."

He therefore proposed, That Things should stand as they did at present; that his Lordship should be called in, sent back to his Command in *Munster* in a good Humour, and be suffered, at least, to continue there till they received farther Instructions from *Eng-* *land*.

THIS Proposal was agreed to by the Majority of the Board; and Lord *Brogbill*, being called in, was told, in the most obliging Manner, That *the Board was so sensible of the gallant Actions he had performed in the Irish Wars, and had so high an Opinion of his Honour, that they would depend upon that alone for his peaceable Behaviour.* He was invited the same Day to dine with the Commissioners; who omitted no Caresses which they imagined would sweeten him before he left *Dublin*. The Lord *Brogbill*, though he disguised his real Sentiments under a frank  
and



and open Air, looked upon their Civilities in the Manner they deserved; and upon his Return to *Munster*, applied himself as closely as ever, to form a Party for the King's Restoration. After he had made sure of his own Officers, the first Person of Weight he engaged in the Design, was the Governor of *Limerick*, in which Place there was a Garrison of two thousand Men; and having now secured all *Munster*, he sent a trusty Agent to Sir *Charles Coote*, to persuade that Gentleman to do in the North of *Ireland*, what he himself had done in the South. Sir *Charles* readily came into the Design; and having in a short Time taken proper Measures in the North, the Lord *Broughill's* Messenger returned to him with an Account of his happy Success; and his Lordship being now empowered by most of the chief Officers in *Ireland*, under their Hands, dispatched his Brother, the Lord *Shannon*, with a Letter to the King, then in *Flanders*, acquainting his Majesty with the Measures he had taken, inviting him to come into his Kingdom of *Ireland*, and assuring him, That if he pleased to land at *Cork*, he should be received by such a Force, as was sufficient to protect him against all his Enemies. At the same Time, he dispatched a Messenger to General *Monk*, then on his March from *Scotland*, to let him know what they were doing in *Ireland*, and to persuade him to do the like.



His Majesty was infinitely pleased at the Receipt of Lord *Brogbill's* Letters; but received Letters from *England* soon after; to acquaint him, That, in all Probability, he would be very soon invited thither.

THE Lord *Shannon* was scarce embarked for *Flanders*, when his Brother, the Lord *Brogbill*; received a Letter from Sir *Charles Cote*, to acquaint him, That their Design of declaring for the *King*, or what was the same Thing, for a *Free Parliament*, had taken Air; and that he had therefore been obliged to declare somewhat sooner than the Time they had agreed upon, and conjuring his Lordship, *To declare himself likewise, and not to leave him in a Design which he had first perswaded him to embark in.*

THE Lord *Brogbill*, though he was a little apprehensive that the early Step Sir *Charles* had taken might ruin their Design, resolved not to desert his Friend; and immediately declared himself. By this Means those who had taken upon them the Government of *Ireland*, finding themselves in the Midst of two powerful Parties, made little or no Resistance; and the Lord *Brogbill* and Sir *Charles Cote* secured that Kingdom for his Majesty.

UPON the King's Restauration, the Lord *Brogbill* went into *England*, to congratulate his



his Majesty upon his happy Return; but to his great Surprize, instead of being thanked for his Services in *Ireland*, was received with the utmost Coldness. At last, with the Assistance of his Brother, the Lord *Shannon*, he discovered that Sir *Charles Coote* had not only sent over Sir *Arthur Forbes* to the King, while he was at *Brussels*, to give his Majesty a favourable Opinion of him, but to make his Merit the greater, had himself assured his Majesty, since his Restauration, That he was the *first Man* that stirred for him in *Ireland*; that the Lord *Brogbill* opposed his Majesty's Return; and was not at last brought to consent to it without much Difficulty.

THE Lord *Brogbill*, upon this Information; no longer wondered at the cold Reception he had met with. He recollected, however, that he had Sir *Charles Coote's* Letter still by him, which we have just mentioned, and in which there were these Words:

“ Remember, My Lord, that you first put  
 “ me upon this Design; and I beseech you  
 “ forsake me not in that which you first put  
 “ me upon, which was to declare for King and  
 “ Parliament.”

THE Lord *Brogbill* put this Letter into the Hands of his Brother *Shannon*, and conjured him to take care that his Majesty might  
 see



see it. The Lord *Shannon* did so; and his Majesty, now fully convinced how serviceable the Lord *Brogbill* had been to him, looked upon his Lordship with as gracious an Eye, as he could himself desire or expect.

AFTER this we are not to wonder that his Lordship was soon created Earl of *Orrery*, taken into his Majesty's Cabinet-Conuncil, made one of the Lords Justices for the Government of *Ireland*, and Lord President of the Province of *Munster*.

UPON the King's Restauration, the People of *England* seemed, for some Time, to be in a continual Jubilee. *Adversity* had given their young Monarch such Accomplishments, as Princes seldom learn in any other *School*. His Affability and good Nature so agreeably dazzled the Eyes of his Subjects, that it was a long Time before they either could, or would see any Faults in him. His Court was all Splendor and Gaiety; he was himself Master of a good deal of *Wit*, and consequently had a quick Relish for Works of *Genius*. There was no foreign War; and the Earl of *Orrery* (so we must call Lord *Brogbill* for the future) finding there was no longer any Occasion for his *Sword*, resolved to employ his *Wit* and *Learning* for the Diversion and Amusement of his Royal Master.

With



WITH this View he wrote his *Plays*; which were most of them received upon the Stage with the highest Applause; and so much countenanced by the Court, that in his first Play, called *Henry V.* Mr. *Harris*, who acted the King, was dress'd in the Duke of *York's* Coronation Suit; Mr. *Betterton*, who played *Owen Tudor*, in King *Charles's*; and *Liliston*, who represented the Duke of *Burgundy*, in the Lord *Oxford's*.

It must, however, be confessed, that the Earl's Dramatick Pieces, though they happen'd to please our Forefathers, will not bear the Eye of a good Judge; nor would be relished in the Age we live. His Lordship, at his first Setting out, most unluckily happened to stumble upon the Design of writing a *Tragedy* in *Rhyme* and meeting with better Success than he really deserved, persevered in this Error. By his writing in *Rhyme*, it almost unavoidably happened, that his *Matter* and *Expressions*, in several Parts of his Plays, make a very mean Figure in Verse: This lays him extreamly open to *Ridicule*; and more especially to the Jestings of Half-Wits, and little Criticks, a Sort of People, who never give any *Quarter*: Besides this *fatal Error*, in the first Design of his Plays, which has injured almost every Scene, he has made no Scruple, to leap over the Bounds  
of



of Probability, to represent the most notorious Facts after a different Manner than they are told in History; and most of his Plays conclude without the least Shadow of a *Moral*.

BUT when I have said all this to the Disadvantage of his *Dramatick Pieces*, (which perhaps is as much as the severest Critick can say with Reason,) I must do them the Justice, to add, That there are Lines in them, of which no Writer need be ashamed: That they are full of the highest and sublimest Notions of *Friendship*, *Love*, and *Honour*; and that it is impossible for a discerning Reader to peruse them, without conceiving an high Idea of the real Worth and Merit of their Author. His Versification is, generally speaking, much better than that of most Writers who were his Contemporaries. The greatest Part of these Plays were wrote at the particular Request of his Royal Master.

I CONFESS, I am no great Friend to *Heroick Rants*, and *Romantick Notions*; yet I am afraid, that in the present Age, under the Pretence of exploding whatever is *Romantick*, we have laughed *Virtue* herself out of Countenance; and that *Love*, *Honour*, and *Friendship*, resenting the *unworthy Treatment* they have met with among us, have



have left an Island in which they formerly appeared with so much Lustre.

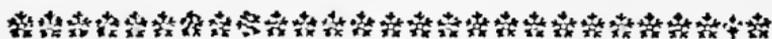
THE Earl of Orrery wrote several *Poems* besides his *Plays*: He wrote a Poem upon the King's *Restoration*, which was well received, but which I never met with. He likewise wrote a *Political Poem*, entitled, *A Dream*. In this Piece he introduces the *Genius of France*, perswading *Charles the Second* to promote the Interest of that Kingdom, and to act upon *French Principles*. He afterwards introduced the Ghost of his Father, dissuading him from it; answering all the Arguments the *Genius of France* had urged; and proving to him, from his own Misfortunes and tragical End, That a King's chief Treasure, and only real Strength, is *The Affections of his People*. He shewed this Poem in Manuscript to the King; upon whom, it is said, to have made a good deal of Impression. The Earl, at his Majesty's Request, permitted him to take a Copy of it; but as it contained many *bold Truths*, he gave no Body else the same Liberty.

HE was a noble Patron to true Merit, and lived in a State of Friendship with the most eminent Men for Parts and Learning. He had a particular Affection for Mr. *Cowley*; whose Death, he passionately laments in a Copy of Verses, which is the first Dr. *Spratt* has



has inserted before his Edition of Mr. Cowley's Works; and which I will lay before my Readers, as a Sample of the Earl of Orrery's Poetry.

I SHALL make no Scruple to say, That most of the Thoughts in these Verses are not only *bold*, but *beautiful*; and that his Complaint, that a Man's *Learning* must die with him; and that he should be unable to bequeath to a Friend, the most *valuable* of all his Acquisitions, is extremely *Poetical* and *Pathetick*.



On the Death of Mr. *Abraham Cowley*, and his Burial in *Westminster-Abbey*.

---

By ROGER BOYLE, Earl of Orrery.

---

OUR Wit, till Cowley did its Lustre raise,  
 May be resembled to the first three Days;  
 In which did shine only such Streaks of Light,  
 As serv'd but to distinguish Day from Night.  
 But Wit breaks forth in all that he has done,  
 Like Light, when'twas united to the Sun.

The Poets formerly did lie in wait  
 To rife those whom they would imitate;  
 We watch'd to rob all Strangers when they writ,  
 And learn'd their Language, but to steal their Wit.  
 He,



*He, from that Need his Country does redeem,  
 Since those who want, may be supply'd from him ;  
 And foreign Nations now may borrow more  
 From Cowley, than we could from them before ;  
 Who, though he condescended to admit  
 The Greeks and Romans for his Guides in Wit,  
 Yet he those ancient Poets does pursue,  
 But as the Spaniards great Columbus do ;  
 He taught them first to the new World to steer,  
 But they possess all that is precious there.*

*When first his Spring of Wit began to flow,  
 It rais'd in some, Wonder and Sorrow too ;  
 That God had so much Wit and Knowledge lent,  
 And that they were not in his Praises spent :*

*But those who in his Deivideis look,  
 Find they his Blossoms for his Fruit mistook.  
 In diff'ring Ages diff'rent Muses shin'd ;  
 His Green did charm the Sense, his Ripe the Mind.  
 Writing for Heav'n, he was inspired from thence.  
 And from his Theme deriv'd his Influence.  
 The Scriptures will no more the Wicked fright,  
 His Muse does make Religion a Delight.*

*Oh ! how severely Man is us'd by Fate !  
 The Covetous toil long for an Estate ;  
 And having got more than their Life can spend,  
 They may bequesth it to a Son or Friend :  
 But Learning (in which none can have a Share,  
 Unless they climb to it by Time and Care ;)  
 Learning, the truest Wealth a Man can have,  
 Does with the Body perish in the Grave :  
 To Tenements of Clay it is confin'd,  
 Though 'tis the noblest Purchase of the Mind :*

Oh !



*Oh! why can we thus leave our Friend possess'd  
Of all our Acquisitions but the best!*

*Still, when we study Cowley, we lament,  
That to the World he was no longer lent;  
Who, like a Lightning to our Eyes was shown,  
So bright he shin'd, and was so quickly gone:  
Sure, he rejoiced to see his Flame expire,  
Since he himself cou'd not have rais'd it higher;  
For when wise Poets can no higher fly,  
They wou'd, like Saints, in their Perfections die.*

*Though Beauty some Affection in him bred,  
Yet only sacred Learning he wou'd wed;  
By which th' illustrious Offspring of his Brain  
Shall over Wit's great Empire ever reign:  
His Works shall live, when Pyramids of Pride  
Shrink to such Ashes as they long did hide.*

*That sacrilegious Fire (which did last Year  
Level those Piles which Piety did rear,)  
Dreaded near that majestick Church to fly,  
Where English Kings and English Poets lie.  
It at an awful Distance, did expire;  
Such Power had sacred Ashes o'er that Fire;  
Such, as it durst not near that Structure come,  
Which Fate had order'd to be Cowley's Tomb:  
And 'twill be still preserv'd by being so,  
From what the Rage of future Flames can do:  
Material Fire dare's not that Place infest  
Where he, who had immortal Flame, does rest.*

*There let his Urn remain; for it was fit,  
Amongst our Kings, to lay the King of Wit;  
By which the Structure more renown'd will prove,  
For that Part bury'd, than for all above.*



THE Earl, besides his *Poems*, wrote a large *Romance* in Folio, divided into six Parts, and Entituled, *Parthenissa*; of which, I will venture to say, That few, who can relish any Romances, will dislike *this*. The Sixth and last Part of it was wrote by the particular Command of *Henrietta-Maria*, Dutchess of *Orleans*, and Daughter to King *Charles* the First. To this Princess it is dedicated; and the Earl begins his Dedication in the following Words.

Madam,

“ WHEN I had last the Honour to  
 “ wait on your Royal Highness, you  
 “ ordered me to write another Part of *Par-*  
 “ thenissa; and you gave me Leave at the  
 “ same Time to dedicate it to you.

“ Only your Commands, Madam, could  
 “ have made me undertake that Work; and  
 “ only your Permission could have given me  
 “ this Confidence.

“ But since your Royal Highness appointed  
 “ me to obey, it was proportionate to your  
 “ Goodness to protect me in my Obedience,  
 “ which this Dedication will; for all my  
 “ Faults, in this Book, cannot be so great as  
 “ his, who shall condemn what has been writ-



“ ten for you, and is, by your own Allowance,  
“ addressed to you.”

MANY of my Readers will, I dare say, be vexed to think, That the Great Man I am speaking of, spent his Time in writing Plays, Poems, and Romances, when he could have given us so good an Account of the most remarkable Transactions in his own Time; in many of which he was himself engaged.

I MUST, in Justice to his Memory, acquaint the World, That he is not altogether so blameable in this Respect as he appears to be. His Chaplain assures us, his Patron had drawn up a very curious *Account* of what was done in the *Court* or *Camp*, in which he had any Part, or could speak with Certainty; and the Publick have great Reason to lament they are deprived of those *Memoirs*, which were either lost when the Earl died, or suppressed for Reasons not difficult to be guessed at.

BESIDES the Pieces already mentioned, he wrote a thin Folio, entitled, *The Art of War*; which he had his Majesty's Leave to dedicate to him. It appears by this Treatise, That he was well acquainted with the *Discipline* of the ancient *Greeks* and *Romans*; and he proposes some Things, which were evidently



evidently great Amendments to the *English* Military Discipline used in his own Time. In short, there are Things in this Book, which Persons who have a *military Genius* cannot but be pleased with; though the different *Arms* Soldiers carry at present, from what they did when the Earl was a General, make many of his Observations less useful than at the Time when they were first published. He dwells, for Example, pretty long upon the great Use of the *Launce* and *Pike*, two Weapons, which are at present wholly laid aside; and compares the *Match-Lock* with the *Fire-Lock*, in order to prove the last the most useful

THE Piece, which of all his Writings, I confess, I am the most pleased with, and which I believe, is very scarce, is entitled, *An Answer to a scandalous Letter lately printed and subscribed, by Peter Welch, Procurator for the Secular and Regular Popish Priests of Ireland.* His Lordship is so ingenuous, as to insert at Length before his own Book the *Letter* he answers, which is an *artful* Piece. His Answer to it is wrote with great *Spirit*, in a very good *Stile*, for those Times, and he appears to have been fully Master of the Subject he writes upon, and of all such Facts as were necessary to support his Cause. There is likewise a *Moderation* in this Piece, well-becoming a Great



Man; and might alone have procured him the Character of an able Statesman, a great Lawyer, and a most correct and accurate Writer.

I SHALL give a small Sample of what I have been saying.

“ Since I shall often have Occasion (*says*  
 “ *the Earl in the Beginning of his Answer*)  
 “ to name *Irish Papists*, I have thought fit  
 “ here once for all, to declare, That I mean  
 “ not thereby in all, or any Part of my  
 “ Answer, any of those worthy Persons of  
 “ that Nation and Religion, who have still  
 “ faithfully served the King, whose *Merit*  
 “ I highly respect; and the more, because  
 “ it has been preserved from Infection, even  
 “ in a very Pest-House; nor any of those,  
 “ who having been truly sorrowful for ha-  
 “ ving rebelled in the Constancy of their sub-  
 “ sequent Services to his Majesty, have  
 “ washed themselves clean; for I take a  
 “ perfect Delight in any Change from *Bad*  
 “ to *Good*; and I heartily wish, That every  
 “ one of them had not so much endangered  
 “ their being polluted again, as interceding  
 “ and pleading for their guilty Countrymen  
 “ does amount unto. Having thus made  
 “ this necessary Digression, I shall now pro-  
 “ ceed.

“ The



“ The Parts separate of this Letter, are  
 “ Three. First, A *Preface*. Secondly, A  
 “ *Petition*. Thirdly, A *Conclusion* or *Con-*  
 “ *cluding Wish*. *Peter Welsh* prefaceth,  
 “ first, the Fears and Jealousies of those  
 “ whom he calls the Catholics of *Ireland*.  
 “ Secondly, his own Affection to, and Con-  
 “ fidence in, his Grace the Duke of Or-  
 “ *mond*.

“ *Fears* and *Jealousies* are no less than  
 “ must in Reason be expected in the Gene-  
 “ rality of the *Irish* Papists ; for though the  
 “ Goodness and Indulgence of the best of  
 “ Kings may make their Condition *safe*, yet  
 “ the Consciousness of their own Guilt will  
 “ never suffer them to be *secure*. Pretended  
 “ Fears and Jealousies were the Forerun-  
 “ ners, if not Causes of *Troubles past*. I  
 “ hope, *Peter Welsh* intends them not as  
 “ such, for *Troubles to come*.”

THE Earl wrote this Answer to Mr. *Welsh*, when he was one of the Lords Justices for the Government of *Ireland*, and Lord President of the Province of *Munster*.

THE last Piece he composed, is entitled, *Poems on most of the Festivals of the Church*.



His Preface to this Piece begins thus :

“ GOD, of his abundant Mercy, having  
 “ convinced me how much precious Time I  
 “ had cast away on airy Verses, I have re-  
 “ solved to take a final Leave of that Sort of  
 “ Poetry ; and in some Degree, to repair  
 “ the Unhappiness and Fault of what was  
 “ past, to dedicate my Muse in the future  
 “ entirely to sacred Subjects.”

It is apparent from hence, That his Lordship's Design was very commendable. He began this Work but the Year before he died, and in an ill State of Health, and, tho' printed and publish'd, was never finished by its noble Author.

I FIND, indeed, that he composed most of his former Pieces when he was confined by the Gout ; which made Mr. *Dryden* tell him, That *like the Priestess of Apollo, he delivered his Oracles always in Torment ; and that the World was obliged to his Misery, for their Delight.* This Circumstance is, perhaps, the best Excuse that can be made for his writing a Romance : I am willing to think he wrote it to divert his *Pain*, which might render him incapable of a severer Study.

As during the Wars he had ever been a  
 zealous



zealous Supporter of the *Irish* Protestants, in whose Cause he so often drew his Sword, he shewed himself after the Restoration no less zealous for their Interest which he successfully defended, both in *Speaking* and *Writing*. The *Irish Roman Catholicks*, soon after his Majesty's Return, presented a Petition to him by Sir *Nicholas Plunket*, and others commissioned for that Purpose, to desire they might be restored to their Estates. This in Effect, would have ruined the Protestants, who chose the Earl of *Orrery*, *Montreatb*, and six more, to oppose their Adversaries before the King and his Council. The *Irish* Commissioners were so apprehensive of the Earl's Eloquence and Address upon this Occasion, That Mr. *Morrice* assures us they came to him, and offered him eight thousand Pounds in Money, and to settle Estates of seven thousand Pounds *per Annum* upon him and his Heirs, if he would not appear against them at the Council-Board: But that the Earl rejected this Proposal with a generous Disdain, and told them, That *since he had the Honour to be employ'd by the Protestants, he would never have the Baseness to betray them*. This great Cause was heard at length in a very solemn Manner before the King and Council, where, when the *Irish* Commissioners had offered all they thought proper, and expatiated upon the Loyalty of their Principles, the Earl, after



an handsome Compliment to the King, boldly affirmed, That his Protestant Subjects in *Ireland*, were the *first* who formed an effectual Party for restoring him; that the *Irish* had broke all the Treaties which had been made with them: that they had fought against the Authority, both of the late and present King, and had offered the Kingdom of *Ireland* both to the Pope, the King of *Spain*, and the King of *France*: Lastly, to the great Surprize, not only of the *Irish*; but of his own Brother Commissioners, he proved his Assertions, by producing several original Papers signed by the *Irish* supream Council, of which Sir *Nicholas Plunket* himself was one.

THIS last unexpected Blow (for the Earl had concealed his chief Strength even from those with whom he acted) put an End to the Dispute, in favour of the Protestants; and obliged his Majesty to dismiss the *Irish* Commissioners, with some harsher Expressions than he commonly made use of.

AFTER the Hearing was over, the Earl being pressed by his Brother Commissioners, to acquaint them how he came by those original Papers, told them a *formal* Story of their being found in the Enemies Quarters, and put into his Hands by a Person unknown to to him. It is much more probable, that



that the *Irish* (among whom he constantly maintained several Spies) were *betrayed* on this Occasion, by some whom they imagined to be their Friends.

SOON after this Affair, his Lordship, with Sir *Charles Coote*, lately made Earl of *Montmarch*, and Sir *Maurice Eustace*, were made Lords Justices for the Government of *Ireland*; and commissioned to call and hold a Parliament for the Settlement of that Kingdom.

THE Lord *Orrery*, some Time before the meeting of the Parliament, drew up, with his own Hand, that famous *Act of Settlement*, which afterwards passed; in which he not only took care to establish the Protestant Interest, but that many Roman Catholicks should be restored to their Estates, whose Behaviour seemed to merit that Indulgence. When this Act passed, it was looked upon as drawn up with great Skill and Address, though the Judges afterwards, by the partial Interpretation they put upon it, gave too much Reason for Clamour and Complaints. The Lord *Orrery* and his Brothers, the Lords Justices, managed Matters with so much Dexterity in this Parliament, which was held under their Government, that all Things passed in it as the King desired; and the Earl of *Montmarch* dying while the Parliament was prorogued, a new Commission was granted to the Lord *Orrery*, and Sir *Maurice*



*Eustace*, Chancellor of *Ireland*, to be the Lords Justices for that Kingdom.

SOME Time after this, the Duke of *Ormond* being declared Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, the Earl of *Orrery* went into *Munster*, of which Province he was President. This was a Post of great Honour and Trust: By Virtue of it the Lord President heard and determined Causes in a Court called the *Presidency-Court*; and was in Effect a *Lord Chancellor* for that Province. In this Court he heard all Matters that were brought before him with so much Patience, Condescension, and Impartiality, would make use of so many Stratagems to induce the contending Parties to come to an amicable Agreement, and imploy his Parts, Interest, and Authority, so effectually to this Purpose, that he was justly looked upon by the Gentlemen of the Province to be the very Cement of that Concord and Union which was so remarkably observed among them.

HE acquired so great a Reputation in this his judicial Capacity, that it is said, he was offer'd the Seals both by the King and the Duke of *York* after the Fall of the great Earl of *Clarendon*; but that his being much afflicted with the Gout, prevented his accepting a Post which demanded so constant an Attendance.



HE was extremely well, not only with the King, but the Duke of *York*; between whom he had the good Fortune to make up several Misunderstandings upon some Points of a very delicate Nature. The King frequently wrote to him. In one of his Letters the King gave the Earl of *Orrery* many Thanks for his great Services, and particularly for settling Things upon so good a Foot in the Province of *Munster*; assuring him that in Recompence of the Pains he had taken, he was ready to oblige him in any Thing he should desire. He then acquainted him that he was very well pleased with that Part of the *Black Prince* he had sent him, and conjured him to go on and finish it. His Majesty concluded by telling him, in a facetious Manner, That *If he designed to defer going on with his Play, till he was confined by the Gout, he heartily wished him a good lusty Fit of it.*

THE King and his Ministers had so good an Opinion of his Judgment, that they sent for him more than once into *England*, to have his Advice upon some Affairs of Importance.

HIS being a Member of the *English* House of Commons, occasioned likewise his coming frequently to *London*; where he was constantly visited by Men of Parts and Learning, and the most eminent Bishops of the Church of *England*. As he always strictly adhered



adhered to the *Established Church*, he was a great Favourite with these; though he often took the Liberty to tell them, That he thought them a little too stiff in some Points; that he wished for nothing more than to see a Union between the *Church* and the *Dis-senters*; and conceived it highly barbarous to persecute Men for any Opinions which were not utterly inconsistent with the good of the State.

WHEN the Bill of Exclusion was brought into the House of Commons against the Duke of *York*, he declared, That he could never consent to alter the Succession; but that he thought it highly necessary to take care, that neither our Religion or Liberties should be endangered, if the Crown should happen to devolve upon a Roman Catholick. He was therefore for laying such Restrictions, by an Act of Parliament, upon the Duke of *York*, if ever he happened to be *King of England*, as, in the Opinion of several wise Men since, would have put it out of the Power of that Prince to have oppressed his Protestant Subjects; and have saved an immense Quantity of *Blood* and *Treasure*, which has been expended to support the *Revolution*.

It is well known, that both the King and Duke of *York* at that Time would have consented to any Act of Parliament, and have submitted to any *Expedient* (except the *Bill* of



of Exclusion) which could have been found out to make the People easy. The Zealots for that Bill imagined that they should at last force the King to comply with them; and therefore would hear of *nothing* but the Bill itself. By this their Obstinacy, the King was drove to dissolve the Parliament; King James mounted the Throne without any extraordinary Restrictions upon him; and every *Englishman* knows, the Consequences that followed.

THE Earl of Orrery having been for many Years afflicted with the Gout, and for some Time past in an ill State of Health, died on the 16th of *October*, 1679, generally lamented by those who had the Honour and Happiness of his Acquaintance; and leaving behind him the Character of an able *General*, *Statesman*, and *Writer*.

It is, indeed, very apparent by his Actions and Writings, that he had a large Portion of Courage, Prudence, Wit, and Learning. He seems to have been particularly happy in what we usually call a *Presence of Mind*; his Parts and Courage, whenever he was hardest pressed, afforded him unusual Succours, and enabled him with a surprising *Dexterity* to extricate himself from the greatest Difficulties. We have seen him above being corrupted in the great Cause between the Roman Catholicks and Protestants;



tants ; and upon another Occasion, he refused *four thousand Pounds* which *Charles II.* who is known not to have been so *delicate* on this Point, put into his own Privy-Purse. *Mr. Morrice*, who must know such Particulars, affirms, That he was vastly generous to Men of Merit in Distress, and charitable to the Poor ; for the Benefit of whom he erected several Schools and Alms-Houses. His natural Parts were much improved by Literature ; and his Wit and Courage rendered still more amiable by his Religion. He had a natural Generosity in his Temper : We have seen in what Manner he employed his Interest with the Protector ; nor ought I to have omitted that, when *Iretton* had determined to destroy the Men, Women, and Children, in an *Irish* Barony, who, after he had once pardoned them, had rebelled a second Time, the then Lord *Broghill* never left him, till he had persuaded him to lay aside so cruel a Resolution. His Person was of a middle Size, well-shaped, and comely ; his Eyes had that *Life* and *Quickness* in them, which is usually the Sign of great and uncommon *Parts*. His *Wit*, his *Knowledge of the World*, and his *Learning*, rendered his Conversation highly entertaining and instructive. This noble Earl was married, as I have before observed, to the Lady *Margaret Howard*, Daughter to *Theophilus* Earl of *Suffolk* ; he had Issue by her two Sons and five Daughters, *viz.* *Roger* who succeed-  
ed



ed his Father, and was the second Earl of *Orrery*; and *Henry* was a Lieutenant Colonel in Duke *Schomberg's* Regiment, and Father to the Honourable *Henry Boyle* the present Speaker of the Honourable House of Commons in *Ireland*; he died in *Flanders* in 1691. His Daughters were Lady *Elizabeth* married to *Foliot Wingsfield*, Viscount *Powers-Court*: Lady *Anne* died young: Lady *Margaret* married *William O Brian* Earl of *Inchiquin*: *Catherine* married *William Brett* of the County of *Somerset*, Esq; and Lady *Barbara* married *Arthur Cbicester*, Earl of *Donegall*.

THE Memoirs I am writing, would ill deserve the Title I have given them, namely, *Memoirs of the Family of the Boyles*, if I should omit taking notice of the Honourable *Robert Boyle* Esq; the seventh and youngest Son of the *Great Earl of Cork*, and Brother to the Earl of *Orrery* last mentioned.

THIS great Man was born at *Lismore* in *Ireland*, on the 25th Day of *January*, 1626. He received his Academical Education at *Leyden* in *Holland*; and having afterwards travelled through *France*, *Italy*, and other Countries, learned several Languages, and made a great Number of curious Observations, he settled in *England*, and spent the last forty Years of his Life at the House of his Sister the Lady *Ranelagh*. Having a plentiful Fortune, and being eased from  
the



the Trouble of House-Keeping, and governing a Family, by the Care of that excellent Woman his Sister, he applied himself with so much Diligence and Success to the Study of Natural and Mechanical Philosophy, as has rendered his Name famous, not only in *England*, but throughout all *Europe*; a great Part of his Philosophical Works having been translated into *Latin*.

I BELIEVE I may truly venture to assert, That no Philosopher, either before, or after him, ever made so great a *Number* of curious and profitable Experiments. He very rightly judged, that this was the only proper Method to become a Master of the *Secrets of Nature*; and there is one Particular, for which he can never be too much admired or commended; it is evident, that he made all his Experiments without any Design to confirm or establish any particular System. He is so much in earnest in his Search after TRUTH, that he is wholly indifferent where he finds it. We may truly say, That he has *animated* Philosophy; and put in *Action* what before was little better than a *speculative* Science. He has shewn that we inhabit a World, all the Parts of which, are incessantly in Action; that Nature is every Moment carrying on her grand Scheme; and, that even our own Bodies are affected by an infinite Number of Agents more than we imagined.

WITHOUT



WITHOUT amusing us with barren Notions, he lays before us the most important Operations of Nature herself; and, as a noble Essay towards a compleat History of her, has shewn us the Productions of foreign Countries; the Virtues of Plants, Ores, and Minerals, and all the Changes produced in them by different Climates. In his *Staticks*, *Pneumaticks*, and *Hydrostaticks*, he has shewn the Gravity of Bodies in almost every Medium; how far their Motion depends upon their Gravity; and demonstrated that there are such wonderful Qualities in the *Air* and *Water*, as no Philosopher before him seems even to have suspected. His Observations and Discoveries in the vegetable and animal World, are no less curious. He has rescued Chymistry from the Censures it had long lain under; and though the Enthusiasts in this Art, such as *Stachenius*, *Helmont*, and *Paracelsus*, had made wise Men almost out of Love with this Study, Mr. *Boyle* has shewn of what infinite Use it is to *Philosophy*, when kept within its *proper* Bounds: That the particular Qualities of Bodies, such as their Fluidity, Volatility, Fixedness, &c. do no ways so plainly appear, as from *Chymical Experiments*. His Discoveries by the Assistance of Chymistry, thus rightly applied, have been so considerable, that the Illustrious Sir *Isaac Newton* himself, has thought proper



per to follow his Example. Sir *Isaac Newton*, when, from the Effects of Bodies, he demonstrates their Laws, Actions, and Powers, always brings Chymical Experiments for his Vouchers.

THE Great *Boerhaave*, allowed in his Time to be the first Man in *Europe* of his Profession, justified no less, by his own Practice, the Use of which our *English Philosopher* made of *Chymistry* in *Medicine*; and has mentioned him with the utmost Honour. Mr. *Boyle* has entirely destroyed several vulgar Errors in Philosophy. No body, I think, has dared to advance the chimerical Notion of *substantial Forms*, since he has shewn us the true Origin of Qualities in Bodies; and the Experiments made in his Pneumatick Engine, soon demonstrated the Absurdity of that common Notion, that *Nature* abhorred a *Vacuum*.

THE Gentleman, the Merchant, and the Mechanick, are all obliged to him for several useful Discoveries, which must render his Memory dear to Posterity. Instead of advancing abstracted Speculations, he illustrates most of his Principles by such Experiments and Matters of Fact, as have turned to the Profit and Advantage of particular Persons in their several Trades and Professions.



HE has not only made many surprizing and useful Discoveries himself, but given *Hints*, and laid the Foundation for many more. By the Help of these, some very valuable Discoveries have been already made since his Death: It is highly probable, that many more will be made; and that his Reputation will rather increase, than diminish in future Ages. The *Air-Pump* was his Invention: By the Help of this Engine, he himself solv'd a great Number of *Phænomenas*; and Sir *Isaac Newton*, and others, have since made the most surprizing Discoveries. So that we may justly affirm, we owe no small Part of the *New Philosophy* to this happy Invention. So great was his Modesty, (though in Fact, he laid the Foundation for most of the Improvements which have been since made in Natural and Mechanical Philosophy,) that he confesses, he has only drawn the out-Lines of Science; and charges Posterity to consider all his Writings but as so many imperfect Sketches. I do not remember, that he ever advanced an Hypothesis to solve a *Phænomenon*.

HIS Beneficence towards Mankind was carried to the highest Degree. When with infinite Application, Pains, and Expence, he had broke into the dark Recesses of Nature, and made many Discoveries which he might have



have turned to his own Profit and private Advantage, he most generously made a Present of all of them to his Country. He has with great Faithfulness given us an Account of the Proceſſes of his Laboratory; of his Optical, Hydroſtatical, and other Experiments: I never yet heard any Perſon doubt of his Veracity in his Accounts of thoſe *Phænomena* of which he was himſelf a Witneſs. He has, I fear, with ſome Juſtice, been blamed for believing many Things too eaſily upon the Credit of other People. It is probable, that as he abhorred to affirm what was falſe himſelf, he could not readily believe others capable of ſo mean a Practice. It muſt likewiſe be confeſſed, that his Style is far from being correct; that it is too *wordy* and *prolix*; and that though it is for the moſt Part plain and eaſy, yet, that he has ſometimes made uſe of harſh and antiquated Expreſſions: Yet under all theſe Diſadvantages, ſo curious is his Matter, and ſo ſolid are his Obſervations, that the hardeſt Thing we can ſay of his moſt careleſs Piece, is, That it appears like a beautiful Woman in an *Undreſs*.

BESIDES his Philoſophical Works, Mr. *Boyle* has wrote ſeveral Pieces of Divinity: In theſe laſt, he is ſtill more *wordy*, and makes Uſe of more Circumlocutions than in the former. To ſay the Truth, I think his  
Theological



Theological Works, much inferior to his Philosophical ones: It cannot however be denied, That he has often blended *Religion* and *Philosophy* happily enough together; and made each serve to illustrate and embellish the other.

OF all his Theological Treatises, that which I am most pleas'd with, is entitl'd, *Of the high Veneration Man's Intellect owes to God.*

“ Upon this Occasion (says Mr. Boyle in  
 “ that Treatise) I shall take Leave to de-  
 “ clare, that 'tis not without some Indig-  
 “ nation, as well as Wonder, that I see ma-  
 “ ny Men, and some of them Divines too,  
 “ who little considering what God is, and  
 “ what themselves are, presume to talk of  
 “ him and his Attributes as freely, and as  
 “ unpremeditatedly, as if they were talking  
 “ of a Geometrical Figure, or a Mechanical  
 “ Engine. So that even the less Presump-  
 “ tuous discourse as if the Nature and Per-  
 “ fections of that unparallel'd Being were  
 “ Objects that their Intellects can grasp;  
 “ and scruple not to dogmatize about those  
 “ abstruse Subjects, as freely, as about other  
 “ Things, that are confessedly within the  
 “ Reach of human Reason, or perhaps are  
 “ to be found among the more familiar Ob-  
 “ jects of Sense.

“ The



“ *The Presumption and Inconsiderateness*  
 “ *of these Men, may be manifested by several*  
 “ *Considerations :*

————— “ *It is probable, God may have*  
 “ *divers Attributes, and consequently, Per-*  
 “ *fections, that are as yet unknown to us.*

————— “ *Though Philosophers have ra-*  
 “ *tionally deduced the Power, Wisdom, and*  
 “ *Goodness of God from those Impresses*  
 “ *of them, that be bath stamped upon divers*  
 “ *of his visible Works, yet since the Divine*  
 “ *Attributes which the Creatures point at,*  
 “ *are those whereof themselves have some,*  
 “ *though but imperfect Participation or Re-*  
 “ *semblance ; and since the Fœcundity, (if*  
 “ *I may so speak) of the Divine Nature,*  
 “ *is such, that its Excellencies may be par-*  
 “ *ticipated or represented in I know not how*  
 “ *many Ways ; how can we be sure that so*  
 “ *perfect and exuberant a Being may not have*  
 “ *Excellencies that it bath not expressed, or*  
 “ *adumberated in the visible World, or any*  
 “ *Parts of it that are known to us ?*

“ *This will be the more easily granted,*  
 “ *if we consider, that there are some of those*  
 “ *Divine Attributes we do know, which*  
 “ *being relative to the Creatures, could*  
 “ *scarce, if at all, be discovered by such im-*  
 “ *perfect*



“ perfect Intellects as ours, save by the Con-  
“ sideration of some Things actually done by  
“ God. As supposing, that just before the  
“ Foundations of the visible World were  
“ laid, the Angels were not more knowing  
“ than Men now are, they could scarce  
“ think that there was in God a Power of  
“ creating Matter (which few, if any at  
“ all of the Peripateticks, or Epicureans, to  
“ omit others of the ancient Philosophers,  
“ seem ever to have dream'd of) and of pro-  
“ ducing in it Local Motion; especially,  
“ considering the puzzling Difficulties that  
“ attend the Conception of the very Nature  
“ and Being of the one, and of the other;  
“ and much less (as far as we can con-  
“ jecture) could the Angels spoken of, have  
“ known how the rational Soul and human  
“ Body act upon one another. Whence it  
“ seems probable, That if God have made  
“ other Worlds, or rather Vortexes, than  
“ that which we live in, and are surround-  
“ ed by, (as who can assure us that he hath  
“ not?) he may have displayed in some of  
“ the Creatures that compose them, divers  
“ Attributes that we have not discovered by  
“ the Help of those Works of his that we are  
“ acquainted with.”

Mr. BOYLE'S Supposition, That the su-  
preme Being may have several Attributes  
and



and Perfections, of which we cannot possibly have the least Notion or Idea; and his illustrating this Supposition by shewing how improbable it is, That before the visible World was made, the Angels themselves could have any Notion of the Almighty's being able to create *Matter*, and produce in it *Local Motion*; I say, this Supposition, and his Manner of illustrating it, does perhaps raise as high an Idea in an human Mind, as it can possibly conceive of that *First Mover* that *Cause of Causes*, whom we call *God*. I have, indeed, as well as Mr. *Boyle*, often heard, with Horror and Indignation, a vain Creature, perhaps one of the weakest of his own weak Species, talking in so positive and dogmatical a Manner of the Attributes, Thoughts, and Designs of his *Creator*, that one would almost imagine he had been one of the Almighty's Cabinet-Council.

I HAVE heard such Assertions, from the Pulpit, of such or such Things being agreeable to, or inconsistent with, the Divine Nature, and of the Necessity the *Supreme Being* lay under, to act after such or such a Manner, that, according to my own Way of Thinking, I should have put the highest Affront on the Great *Being of Beings*, and been guilty of downright *Blasphemy*, if I had



had aimed to persuade Mankind to a Belief of such Assertions.

MR. BOYLE, from his contemplating the Works of Nature, and Reasoning after the Manner I have just described, had formed to himself so high a Notion of the Creator of the Universe, that he is said never to have mentioned the Name of *God*, even in common Discourse, without making a Pause after it.— This proceeded from the high Ideas which the *Word* he pronounced raised in his Mind, or, to use his own Expression, from the *Veneration his Intellect paid to God*; and was agreeable to a Precept I find laid down by himself in the following remarkable Words :

“ *Whensoever we speak either to God, or of him, we ought to be inwardly affected, and in our outward Expressions appear to be so, with the unmeasurable Distance there is between a most perfect and omnipotent Creator, and a mere impotent Creature.*”

THE Theological Treatise, in which he has shewn the least Judgment, and the most Invention, is entitled, *Occasional Reflections: The Meanness of those Subjects, upon which he makes these Reflections, laid him open to the Ridicule of a certain Writer, who knows how to expose the least Indecorum in the strongest Colours.* Mr. Boyle (though he



meant well) observed too literally that Precept of Seneca's *Omnibus rebus, omnibusque sermonibus, aliquid salutare miscendum est.*

HIS Diligence and Application were almost incredible: One is surprized to think how a Man could make with so much Exactness such an infinite Number of curious and useful Experiments, and yet find time to study, not only the learned Languages, but the rabbinical Writings and oriental Tongues; to look into every Part of Science, and compose such a Number of different Treatises. I have myself seen no less than *forty-six* distinct Volumes of his Writing; and, if I am not much mistaken, he published several others.

HIS Philosophical and Theological Works, are so well known, at least to the *learned World*, that I shall dwell no longer upon them. I shall rather choose to collect some of his Maxims and Notions, as I find them scattered up and down his Works, upon three Subjects; which, perhaps, few People imagine he ever touched. The Subjects, I mean, are *Love, Marriage, and Government.*

UPON the two first of these, my pretty Country Women will, I hope, excuse this Great Philosopher, if he talks with a little too much Severity; especially when they are informed, that as he lived and died a *Batchelor*, he had no Opportunity of knowing by Experience



rience the Charms and Advantages, which (though I am likewise a *Batchelor*, I do most *stedfastly believe*) are to be found in the Conversation of an agreeable Woman.

OF LOVE.

“ **T**O undertake the Cure of a Lover; is  
 “ perhaps, the next Weakness to the being  
 “ one.

“ I have, however, sometimes endeavoured to  
 “ disabuse those servile Souls, who, being born to  
 “ Reason, so far degrade themselves, as to boast  
 “ sly an Excess of Passion.

“ A Man must have low and narrow Thoughts  
 “ of Happiness or Misery, who can expect ei-  
 “ ther from a Woman’s Usage.

“ I never deplore a Man, who, by losing his  
 “ Mistress, recovers himself.

“ I venture to speak with the more Freedom  
 “ of Love, since having never known the Infe-  
 “ licities of this Passion; but in the sufferings of  
 “ others, what I say, will, I hope, pass for the  
 “ Production of my Reason, not of my Revenge.

“ A Witty Wench used to wish her Lovers  
 “ all good Qualities but a good Understanding;  
 “ for that (says she) would soon make them out  
 “ of Love with me.

“ I could wish (says he, writing to a Friend,  
 “ who had left a Woman that used him ill)  
 “ that you owed your Cure more to your Reason,  
 “ and less to your Resentment; and that the



“ Extraction of your Freedom was not a Blemish to it.

“ However, says he, I cannot but conclude, that your Recovery, even on these Terms, deserves I should congratulate you upon it.

“ Your Mistress has made you a much better Return by restoring you your own Heart, than she could have done by giving you her's in Exchange for it.

“ You have done extremely well, in resolving rather to become an Instance of the Power of Reason, than of Love; and to frustrate the vain hopes of your insulting Mistress, who fancied her Charms were sufficient to make you bear her Usage.

“ To People in Love, the Felicity of two Persons is requisite to make one Happy.

“ Romances represent Lovers so dexterously, that the Reader admires and envies their Felicity; but I had much rather be free from Pain, than able to talk eloquently about it.

“ Few die of Love; unless we may properly assert, That when Love dethrones Reason, though it leaves the Lover alive, it destroys the Man.

“ Reason is born the Sovereign of the Passions; and though her Supineness may sometimes permit their Usurpations, she is seldom so entirely divested of her native Power, but that whenever she pleases to exert what she has left she is able to recover all she has lost.

“ Those



“ Those who doat upon Red and White, are  
 “ incessantly perplex’d, both by the Uncertainty  
 “ of their Mistress’s continuing kind, and of the  
 “ lasting of her Beauty.

“ A Mistress’s Face often Changes so much, as  
 “ to make her Lover wish Inconstancy no Fault,  
 “ or that she had actually been guilty of it, that  
 “ he might find an excuse for his own.

“ I am not, after all, an Enemy to Love, un-  
 “ less it be excessive, or ill placed. ....

### OF MARRIAGE.

“ **M**arriage is a Lottery, in which there  
 “ are many Blanks to one Prize.

“ Marriage is a State which I can allow to  
 “ others, much more easily than I can contract  
 “ myself.

“ I have so seldom seen a happy Marriage, or  
 “ Men love their Wives, as they do their Mis-  
 “ tresses, that I am far from wondering our Law-  
 “ givers should make Marriage undefoltable,  
 “ to make it lasting.

“ I can hardly disallow being moderately in  
 “ Love, without being injurious to Marriage.

“ The Marriage of a wise Man supposes as  
 “ much Love, as he is capable of, without for-  
 “ feiting that Title.

“ Love is seldom confined, but by a Match of  
 “ his own making.

“ A Man of Honour should try to fix his  
 “ Affections, wherever he engages his Faith.



“ Few but such as are in Love beforehand  
 “ with those they marry, prove so honest after-  
 “ wards as to be in Love with none else.

“ A virtuous Wife may love both her Hus-  
 “ band’s Friends, and her own, and yet love him  
 “ with her whole Heart.

“ There is a peculiar, unrivalled Sort of love,  
 “ which constitutes the true conjugal Affection;  
 “ which a virtuous Wife reserves entirely for  
 “ her Husband, and which it would be criminal  
 “ in her to harbour for any other Person.

## OF GOVERNMENT.

“ **T**HE Art of Government is both No-  
 “ ble and Difficult; because a Prince is  
 “ to work upon Free Agents; who may have  
 “ private Interests and Designs, not only different  
 “ from his, but repugnant to them.

“ Wisdom alone can make Authority obey’d  
 “ with Cheerfulness.

“ The greatest Prince’s Action ought not only  
 “ to be regulated, but to be judged of by Rea-  
 “ son.

“ A Monarch may command my Life or For-  
 “ tune, but not my Opinion: I cannot command  
 “ this myself; it arises only from the Nature of  
 “ the Thing I judge of.

“ To think that all Things done by Men in  
 “ Power are done with Wisdom, is too great  
 “ an Impossibility to be a Duty.

“ The



“ The being possessed of Power, neither implies nor confers the Skill to make a right Use of it.

“ A Crown adorns the Outside of an Head, without enriching the Inside of it.

“ The Jurisdiction of Reason extends to Thrones themselves.

“ The Splendor of a Crown may dazzle the Person who wears it ; but will hardly impose upon a judicious Beholder.

“ It may be much questioned, whether the Respect we pay to most Princes is grounded on our Reason and inward Thoughts ; but though I see the Folly of a Prince never so great I ought to pay him a decent Respect.

“ We may reverence Authority in the weakest Men ; yet this is so difficult to do, that it is not often practised.

“ We should use the Fathers of our Country as Noah’s Children did their sick Father, who, when they saw his Nakedness, covered it, being willing to see no more of it, than was necessary to hide.

“ The In felicities of declining States are not always due to the Imprudence of Rulers : The Resentments of such Imprudence, often occasion the highest Disorders.

“ Though the Vulgar ought not too rashly to judge of the Actions of those in power ; yet Men of Parts, who know their Interests and Designs, may judge of their Counsels, and discover their Errors.



“ *Affection and Diligence in the Service of the  
Publick, may, in spite of some Miscarriages,  
prevent or lessen the Ruin of a State.*

“ *I. is no Breach of Loyalty, to question the  
Prudence of a Governor.*

“ *Counsels capable of several Circumstances,  
ought to be censured favourably.*

“ *A Throne not only affords Temptations to  
Vice, but Engagements to Virtue.*

“ *Though so high a Station may make a Man  
giddy, it certainly ought to make him circum-  
spect.*

“ *A Throne is so sublime a Station, as must  
make a generous Soul despise mean Things.*

“ *A generous Mind must make a Prince ambi-  
tious of Glory; and this can never be attain-  
ed but by great and good Actions.*

“ *The Examples of Princes influence strongly  
either to Virtue, or Vice; and the introducing  
good Customs is a much more noble Preroga-  
tive, if rightly used, than to coin Metals into  
Money, and to make it current.*

“ *What a great Account must Princes one Day  
give, who have such Obligations upon them to  
be strictly just! and such a Multitude of People  
committed to their Care!*

“ *Princes, who have any Sense of Shame or  
Honour, will constantly remember, that there  
are too many Eyes upon them to keep their  
Faults secret, or themselves from Censure.*



THE Reputation Mr. Boyle had acquired among foreign Nations before his Death, was so great, that no Strangers, who came among us, and had any Taste for *Learning* or Philosophy, left *England* without seeing him. He received them with a certain Openness and Humanity, which were peculiar to him; and when some of his Friends have seemed to blame him for suffering himself to be so frequently interrupted by the Visits of Strangers and condescending to answer all their Queries, he has replied, That *what he did was but Gratitude, since he could not forget with how much Humanity he himself had been received by learned Strangers in foreign Parts, and how much he should have been grieved, had they refused to satisfy his Curiosity.* His Laboratory was constantly open to the Curious, whom he permitted to see most of his Processes.

It is true, he found out some things in the Course of his Experiments, which he looked upon himself obliged to *conceal*, for the Good of Mankind: Of this Nature were several sorts of *Poisons*, and a certain Liquor, with which, he assures us, he could discharge all the *Writing* of any Deed upon Paper or Parchment, leave nothing but the Parties *Names* who signed it, and that the Place from whence the first Writing had been discharged would bear Ink again as well as ever.



KING *Charles* the Second, King *James*, and King *William*, were so taken with his Conversation, that they often used to talk with him with great Familiarity. His four Elder Brothers being all Noblemen, he was several Times offered a Peerage, which he constantly refused to accept: Perhaps, notwithstanding all his Modesty, he could not but be conscious, that his own personal Merit had given him a higher Rank in the World than any Title the Crown could confer upon him. He likewise refused several eminent Posts which were offered to him, both in the Church and State. Dr. *Burnet* tells us, That “*Though*  
 “*he had great Notions of what human Nature*  
 “*might be brought to, yet that he foresaw so many*  
 “*Difficulties in the Undertaking, that he with-*  
 “*drew himself early from Courts and Affairs,*  
 “*notwithstanding the Distinction with which he*  
 “*was always used by our late Princesses.”* The Doctor adds, That “*He had the Principles of*  
 “*an Englishman, as well as of a Protestant,*  
 “*too deep in him to be corrupted, or to be*  
 “*cheated out of them; and that in these Prin-*  
 “*ciples, he endeavoured to fortify all those with*  
 “*whom he much conversed.”*”

HE made no Scruple to condemn such publick Measures as he could not approve; but always did this in the Stile and Language of a Gentleman: Or, to make use of Dr. *Burnet*'s



ret's Words, "He spake of the Government  
 "even in Times which he disliked, and upon  
 "Occasions which he spared not to condemn,  
 "with an Exactness of Respect."

THE Experiments he was constantly making in Natural Philosophy gave him opportunities, which he embraced with Pleasure, of employing a great Number of People; and, though by the many Discoveries he made, he might have greatly increased his own private Fortune, he could never be persuaded to think of doing so. All the noble Medicines he compounded in his Laboratory were distributed *gratis* by his Sister, and other Persons, to whose Care he committed them.

As he had a plentiful Estate, despised Pomp, and scorned to hoard up any Part of his yearly Income, his Bounty to learned Men in narrow Circumstances was very great, but without Ostentation. He presented one Gentleman with *five hundred Pounds*, who translated a small Treatise which he imagined would do good. Mr. Collier and Dr. Burnet, who were both intimately acquainted with him, assure us, that he gave away every year above *one Thousand Pounds*. He was likewise a noble Benefactor to the *Royal Society*, of which he was a *Fellow*. In a Word, with a most Uncommon and a God-like Generosity, he devoted his *Time*, his *Fortune* and *himself*, to the  
 Service



Service and Benefit of Mankind. His health was extremely tender, and his Eyes weak; yet by living under an exact *Regimen*, and never indulging his Appetite, he attained to the sixty-fourth year of his Age, and preserved his Sight to the last. His Head, which is prefixed to several of his Works, is extremely like him. He died on the 30th Day of *December*, 1691. His Fame still lives in every Nation in *Europe*, and must doubtless give a just and rational Pleasure to every Branch of that noble Family, who have the Honour to be related to him.

ON the 7th Day of *January*, 1691-92, a Sermon was preached at the Parish Church of *St. Martin in the Fields*, at the Funeral of this Illustrious Personage by the right Revd. Father in God, GILBERT BURNET, D. D. Lord Bishop of *Sarum*, on the following Text, *God giveth to a Man that is good in his Sight, Wisdom, Knowledge and joy.* Eccles. ii. 26.

IN this most excellent Discourse, the Orator seems to have exhausted all that could be inferred from his Text, in the most eloquent Manner, and yet, from his own Knowledge makes the following Declaration, *viz.*

I KNOW, *says Bishop BURNET*, I ought here to raise my Stile, and to triumph upon the Honour



Honour that belongs to Religion and Virtue, and that appeared so eminently in a Life which may be considered as a Pattern of Living; and a Pattern so perfect, that it will, perhaps, seem a little too far out of Sight, too much above the Hopes, and, by Consequence, above the Endeavours of any that might pretend to draw after such an Original; which must ever be reckoned amongst the Master Pieces, even of that *Great Hand* that made it. I might here challenge the whole Tribe of *Libertines*, to come and View the Usefulness, as well as the Excellence of the Christian Religion, in a Life that was entirely dedicated to it, and see what they can object. I ought to call on all that were so happy as to know him well, to observe his Temper and Course of Life, and charge them to sum up, and lay together, the many great and good Things that they saw in him; and from thence to remember always to how vast a Sublimity the Christian Religion can raise a Mind, that does both thoroughly believe it, and is entirely governed by it. I might here also call up the Multitudes, the vast Multitudes, of those who have been made both the wiser and the easier, the better and the happier, by his Means; but that I might do all this with the more Advantage, I ought to bring all, at once, into my Memory, the many happy Hours that, in a Course of nine and twenty Years Conversation, have fallen to my own share, which were very frequent



frequent and free for above half that Time ; that have so often both humbled and raised me, by seeing how exalted he was, and, in that, feeling more sensibly my own Nothing and Depression, and which have always edified, and never once, nor in any one Thing, been uneasy to me. When I remember how much I saw in him, and learned, or, at least, might have learned from him ; when I reflect on the Gravity of his very Appearance, the Elevation of his Thoughts and Discourses, the Modesty of his Temper, and the Humility of his whole Deportment, which might have served to have forced the best Thoughts, even upon the worst Minds ; when, I say, I bring all this together into my Mind, as I form upon it too bright an *Idea* to be easily received by such as did not know him, so I am very sensible that I cannot raise it, equal to the Thoughts of such as did. I am resolved to use great Reserves ; and to manage a Tenderness, which, how much soever it may melt me, shall not carry me beyond the strictest Measures, and I will study to keep as much within Bonds, as he lived beyond them.

I WILL say nothing of the Stem from which he sprang ; that watered Garden, watered with the Blessings and Dew of Heaven, as well as fed with the best Portions of this Life, that has produced so many noble Plants, and has stocked the most Families in these Kingdoms  
of



of any in our Age; which has so signally felt the Effects of their humble and Christian Motto, *God's Providence is my Inheritance*. He was the only Brother of five, that had none of these Titles that sound high in the World; but he procured one to himself, which, without derogating from the Dignity of Kings, must be acknowledged to be beyond their Prerogative. He had a great and noble Fortune; but it was chiefly so to him, because he had a great and noble Mind to employ it to the best Uses. He began early to shew both a Probity, and a Capacity, that promised great Things: And he passed through the youthful Parts of Life, with so little of the Youth in him, that, in his Travels, while he was very young, and wholly the Master of himself, he seemed to be out of the Reach of the Disorders of that Age, and those Countries through which he passed. He had a Modesty and a Purity laid so deep in his Nature, that those who knew him the earliest, have often told me, that even then nature seemed entirely sanctified in him. His Piety received a vast Increase, as he often owned to me, from his Acquaintance with the great Primate of *Ireland*, the never-enough-admired *Usher*; who, as he was very particularly the Friend of the whole Family, so, seeing such Seed and Beginnings in him, studied to cultivate them with due Care. He sat him chiefly to the Study of the Scriptures,

in



in their original Languages, which he followed in a Course of many Years, with so great Exactness, he could have quoted all remarkable passages very readily in *Hebrew*; and he read the *New Testament* so diligently in the *Greek*, that there never occurred to me an Occasion to mention any one passage of it, that he did not readily repeat in that Language. The Use of this he continued to the last, for he could read it with other Men's Eyes; but the Weakness of his Sight forced him to disuse the other, since he had none about him that could read it to him. He had Studied the Scriptures to so good Purpose, and with so critical a Strictness, that few Men, whose Profession oblige them chiefly to that Sort of Learning, have gone beyond him in it: And he had so great a Regard to that *Sacred Book*, that if any one, in Discourse, had dropped any Thing that gave him a clearer View of any Passage in it, he received it with great Pleasure, he examined it accurately, and, if it was not uneasy to him that offered it, he desired to have it in Writing. He had the profoundest Veneration for the great *God of Heaven and Earth*; that I have ever observed in any Person. The very Name of God was never mentioned by him without a Pause, and a visible Stop in his Discourse, in which, one that knew him most particularly above twenty Years; he has told me, that he was so exact, that he does not remember



remember to have observed him once to fail in it.

He was most constant and serious in his secret Addresses to God; and indeed, it appeared to those, who conversed most with him in his Enquiries into Nature; that his main Design in that, on which, as he had his own Eye most constantly, so he took care to put others often in Mind of it, was to raise, in himself, and others, vaster Thoughts of the Greatness and Glory, and of the Wisdom and Goodness of God. This was so deep in his Thoughts, that he concludes the Article of his *Will*, which relates to that illustrious Body, the Royal Society, in these Words, *Wishing them also a happy Success in their laudable Attempts, to discover the true Nature of the Works of God; and praying, that they, and all other Searchers into Physical Truths, may cordially refer their Attainments to the Glory of the Great Author of Nature, and to the Comfort of Mankind.* As he was a very devout Worshipper of God, so he was a no less devout Christian. He had possessed himself with such an amiable View of that Holy Religion, separated from either superstitious Practices, or the Sourness of Parties, that, as he was fully persuaded of the Truth of it, and, indeed, wholly possessed with it, so he rejoiced in every Discovery that Nature furnished him with, to illustrate it, or take off the Objections against any

Part



Part of it. He always considered it as a System of Truths, which ought to purify the Hearts, and govern the Lives of those who profess it; he loved no Practice that seemed to lessen that, nor any Nicety that occasioned Divisions amongst Christians. He thought pure and disinterested Christianity was so bright and so glorious a Thing, that he was much troubled at the Disputes and Divisions which had arisen about some lesser Matters, while the Great, and the most Important, as well as the most universally acknowledged Truths, were, by all Sides, almost as generally neglected as they were confessed. He had therefore designed, tho' some Accidents did, upon great Considerations, divert him from settling it during his Life, but not from ordering it by his Will, that a liberal Provision should be made for one, who should, in a very few well-digested Sermons, every Year, set forth the Truth of the Christian Religion in general, without descending to the Subdivisions amongst Christians, and who should be changed every third Year, that so this noble Study and Employment might pass through many Hands; by which Means many might become Masters of the Argument. He was at the Charge of the Translation and Impression of the New Testament into the *Malyan* Language, which he sent over all the *East-Indies*. He gave a noble Reward to him that translated *Grotius's* incomparable



incomparable Book of the *Truth of the Christian Religion* into *Arabick*, and was at the Charge of a whole Impression, which he took Care to order to be scattered in all the Countries where that Language is understood. He was resolved to have carried on the Impression of the New Testament in the *Turkish* Language, but the Company thought it became them to be the Doers of it, and so suffered him only to give a large Share towards it. He was at seven hundred Pounds Charge in the Edition of the *Irish* Bible, which he ordered to be distributed in *Ireland*; and he contributed liberally, both to the Impressions of the *Welsh* Bible, and of the *Irish* Bible, for *Scotland*. He gave, during his Life, three hundred Pounds to advance the Design of propagating the Christian Religion in *America*; and as soon as he heard that the *East-India* Company were entertaining Propositions for the like Design in the *East*, he presently sent a hundred Pounds for a Beginning and an Example, but intended to carry it much further, when it should be set on Foot to Purpose. Thus was his Zeal lively and effectual in the greatest and truest Concerns of Religion; but he avoided to enter far into the unhappy Breaches that have so long weakened, as well as distracted Christianity, any otherwise than to have a great Aversion to all those Opinions and Practices, that seemed to him to destroy Morality and Charity. He had a  
 most



most particular Zeal against all Severities and Persecutions upon the Account of Religion. I have seldom observed him to speak with more Heat and Indignation, than when that came in his Way. He did thoroughly agree with the Doctrines of our Church, and conform to our Worship; and he approved of the main of our Constitution, but he much lamented some Abuses that he thought remained still among us. He gave eminent Instances of his Value for the Clergy; two of these I shall only mention. When he understood what a Share he had in Improvements, he ordered very large Gifts to be made to the Incumbents in those Parishes, and to the Widows of such as had died before he had resolved on this Charity. The Sums that, as I have been informed, by one that was concerned in two Distributions that were made, amounted, upon those two Occasions to near six hundred Pounds; and another very liberal one is ordered also by his Will, but in an indefinite Sum, I suppose by Reason of the present Condition of Estates in *Ireland*; so plentifully did he supply those who served at the Altar, out of that which was once devoted to it, tho' it be now converted to a temporal Estate. Another Instance of his Sense of the Sacred Functions went much deeper. Soon after the Restoration, in the Year Sixty, the great Minister \* of that Time, pressed him,

\* Earl of *Shaftesbury*.



both by himself, and by another, who was then likewise in a high Post, to enter into *Orders*: He did it not merely out of a Respect to him and his Family, but chiefly out of his Regard to the Church, that he thought would receive a great Strengthening, as well as a powerful Example, from one, who, if he once entered into Holy Orders, would be quickly at the Top. This, he told me, made some Impressions on him. His Mind was, even then, at three and thirty, so entirely disengaged from all the Projects and Concerns of this World, that, as the Prospect of Dignity in the Church, could not move him much, so the Probabilities of his doing Good in it, was much the stronger Motive. Two Things determined him against it; one was, That his having no other Interests, with Relation to Religion, besides those of saving his own Soul, gave him, as he thought, a more unsuspected Authority in writing or acting on that Side: He knew the prophane Crew fortified themselves against all that was said, by Men of our Profession, with this, That it was their Trade, and that they were paid for it: He hoped therefore, that he might have the more Influence, the less he shared in the Patrimony of the Church: But his main Reason was, that he had so high a Sense of the Obligations of the Pastoral Care; and of such as watched over those Souls, which *Christ purchased with his own Blood*, and for which



which they must give an Account, at the last and great Day, that he durst not undertake it, especially, not having felt, within himself, an *inward Motion to it by the Holy Ghost*; and the first Question that is put to those who come to be initiated into the Service of the Church, relating to that *Motion*, he who had not felt it, thought he durst not make the Step, lest, otherwise, he should have lied to the Holy Ghost; so solemnly and seriously did he judge of sacred Matters. He was constant to the Church, and went to no separated Assemblies, how charitably soever he might think of their Persons, and how plentifully soever he might have relieved their necessities. He loved no narrow Thoughts, nor low or superstitious Opinions in Religion, and therefore, as he did not shut himself up within a party, so neither did he shut any Party out from him. He had brought his Mind to such a Freedom, that he was not apt to be imposed on; and his Modesty was such, that he did not dictate to others; but proposed his own Sense, with a due and decent Distrust, and was ever very ready to hearken to what was suggested to him by others. When he differed from any, he expressed himself in so humble, and so obliging a Way, that he never treated Things, or Persons, with neglect; and I never heard that he offended any one Person in his whole Life, by any Part of his Deportment; for if  
at



at any Time. he saw Cause to speak roundly to any, it was never in Passion, or with any reproachful or indecent Expressions. And as he was careful to give those, who conversed with him, no Cause or Colour for Displeasure, so he was yet more careful of those who were absent, never to speak ill of any, in which he was the exactest Man I ever knew. If the Discourse turned to be hard on any, he was presently silent; and if the Subject was too long dwelt on, he would at last interpose, and, between Reproof and Raillery, divert it.

He was exactly civil, rather to Ceremony; and tho' he felt his Easiness of Access, and the Desires of many, all strangers in particular, to be much with him, made great Wastes on his Time; yet, as he was severe in that, not to be denied, when he was at home, so, he said, he knew the Heart of a Stranger, and how much eased his own had been, while Travelling, if admitted to the Conversation of those he desired to see; therefore he thought his Obligation to Strangers was more than bare Civility; it was a piece of religious Charity to him.

He had, for almost forty Years, laboured under such a Feebleness of Body, and such Lowness of Strength and Spirits, that it will appear a surprising Thing to imagine, how it



it was possible for him to read, to meditate, to try Experiments, and to write as he did. He bore all his Infirmities, and some sharp pains, with the Decency and Submission that became a Christian and a Philosopher. He had about him all that unaffected Neglect of Pomp in Cloaths, Lodging, Furniture, and Equipage, which agreed with his grave and serious course of Life. He was advised to a very ungrateful Simplicity of Diet; which, by all Appearance, was that which preserved him so long beyond all Men's Expectation; this he observed so strictly, that in a Course of above thirty Years, he neither eat nor drank to gratify the Varieties of Appetite, but merely to support Nature; and was so regular in it, that he never once transgressed the Rule, Measure, and Kind, that was prescribed him. He had a Feebleness in his Sight; his Eyes were so well used by him, that it would be easily imagined he was very tender of them, and very apprehensive of such Distempers as might affect them. He did also imagine, that if Sickness obliged him to lie long a-bed, it might raise the Pains of the Stone in him to a Degree that was above his weak Strength to bear; so that he feared that his last Minutes might be too hard for him; and this was the Root of all the Caution and Apprehension that he was observed to live in: But as to Life itself, he had the just Indifference to it, and the Weariness of it, that became so

true



true a Christian: I mention these the rather, that I may have Occasion to shew the Goodness of God to him, in the two Things that he feared; for his Sight began not to grow dim above four hours before he died; and when Death came upon him, he had not been above three Hours in Bed, before it made an end of him, with so little Uneasiness, that it was plain the Light went out, meerly for want of Oil to maintain the Flame.

BUT I have looked so early to this Conclusion of his Life, yet before I can come at it, I find there is still much in my Way. His Charity to those that were in Want, and his Bounty to all learned Men that were put to wrestle with Difficulties, were so very extraordinary, and so many did partake of them, that I may spend a little Time on this Article. Great Sums went easily from him, without the Partialities of Sect, Country, or Relations; for he considered himself as a part of the human Nature, and as a Debtor to the whole Race of Men. He took Care to do this so secretly, that even those who knew all his other Concerns, could never find out what he did that Way; and, indeed, he was so strict to our Saviour's Precept, that, except the Persons themselves, or some one whom he trusted to convey it to them, no body ever knew how that great Share of his Estate, which went away invisibly, was distributed;



even he himself kept no Account of it, for that, he thought, might fall into other Hands. I speak upon full knowledge on this Article, because I had the Honour to be often made Use of by him in it. If those that have fled hither from the Persecutions of *France*, or from the Calamities of *Ireland*, feel a sensible Sinking of their secret supplies, with which they were often furnished, without knowing from whence they came, they will conclude, that they have lost, not only a Purse, but an Estate that went so very liberally among them, that I have reason to say, that, for some Years, his Charity went beyond a thousand Pounds a Year.

HERE I thought to have gone to another Head, but the Relation he had both in Nature and Grace, in living and dying, in Friendship, and a Likeness of Soul to another Person, forces me, for a little while, to change my Subject. I have been restrained from it by some of her Relations, but since I was not so by herself, I must give a little Vent to Nature and to Friendship; to a long Acquaintance and a vast Esteem. His Sister and he were pleasant in their Lives, and in their Death they were not divided; for as he lived with her above forty Years, so he did not out live her above a Week. Both died from the same Cause, Nature being quite spent in both. She lived the longest on the publick Scene:



Scene: she made the greatest Figure in all the Revolutions of these Kingdoms for above fifty Years, of any Woman of our Age: She employed it all for doing Good to others in which she laid out her Time, her Interest, and her Estate, with the greatest Zeal, and the most Success, that I have ever known. She was indefatigable, as well as dextrous, in it; and as her great Understanding, and the vast Esteem she was in, made all Persons, in their several Turns of Greatness, desire and value her Friendship; so she gave herself a clear Title to employ her Interest with them for the Service of others, by this, that she never made any Use of it to any End or Design of her own; she was contented with what she had; and, though she was twice stripped of it, she never moved on her own Account, but was the general Intercessor for all Persons of Merit, or in Want: This had in her the better Grace; and was both more Christian and more effectual, because it was not limited within any narrow Compass of Parties or Relations. When any Party was down, she had Credit and Zeal enough to serve them; and she employed that so effectually, that in the next Turn, she had a new Stock of Credit, which she laid out wholly in that Labour of Love, in which she spent her Life; and tho' some particular Opinions might shut her up in a divided Communion, yet her Soul was never of



a Party: she divided her Charities and friendships, both her Esteem, as well as her Bounty, with the truest Regard to Merit, and her own Obligations, without any Difference made upon the Account of Opinion.

SHE had, with a vast Reach both of knowledge and Apprehensions, an universal Affability and easiness of Access, a Humility that descended to the meanest Persons and Concerns, an obliging Kindness, and Readiness to advise those who had no Occasion for any further Assistance from her; and with all these, and many more, excellent qualities, she had the deepest Sense of Religion, and the most constant turning of her thoughts and Discourses that Way, that has been, perhaps, in our Age. Such a Sister became such a Brother; and it was but suitable to both their Characters, that they should have improved the Relation, under which they were born, to the more exalted and endearing one of Friend. At any Time a Nation may very ill spare one such; but for both to go at once, and at such a Time, is too melancholy a Thought: And notwithstanding the Decline of their Age, and the Waste of their Strength, yet it has too much of Cloud in it, to bear the being long dwelt on.

THUS are seen, in a very few Hints, the several Sorts and Instances of Goodness that appeared



appeared in this Life, which has now its Period ; that which gives Value and Lustre to them all was, that whatever he might be in the Sight of Men, how pure and spotless soever, those, who knew him the best, have reason to conclude, that he was much more so in the Sight of God, for they had often Occasions to discover new instances of Goodness in him ; and no secret ill Inclinations did at any Time shew themselves. He affected nothing that was solemn or supercilious : He used no Methods to make multitudes run after him, or depend upon him. It never appeared that there was any thing hid, under all this appearance of Goodness, that was not truly so. He hid both his Piety and Charity all he could. He lived in the due Methods of Civility, and would never assume the Authority which all the World was ready to pay him. He spoke of the Government, even in Times which he disliked, and upon Occasions which he spared not to condemn, with an Exactness of Respect. He allowed himself a great deal of decent Chearfulness, so that he had nothing of the Moroseness, to which Philosophers think they have some Right ; nor of the affectations, which Men of an extraordinary Pitch of Devotion go into, sometimes, without being well aware of them. He was, in a Word, plainly and sincerely in the sight of God, as well as in the View of Men, *a good Man, even one of a Thousand.*



THAT, which comes next to be considered, is the Share, that this *good Man* had in those Gifts of God, *Wisdom, Knowledge, and Joy*. If I should speak of these, with the Copiousness which the Subject affords, I should be too prolix; I will therefore name Things which may only be enlarged on more fully another Way. He had too unblemished a Candour to be capable of those Arts and Practices, that a false and deceitful World may call *Wisdom*. He could neither lie nor equivocate, but he could well be silent, and by practising that much, he covered himself upon many uneasy Occasions. He made true Judgments of Men and Things. His Advices and Opinions were solid and sound; and if Caution and Modesty gave too strong a Bias, his invention was fruitful to suggest good expedients. He had great Notions of what human Nature might be brought to; but since he saw Mankind was not capable of them, he withdrew himself early from Affairs and Courts, notwithstanding the Distinction with which he was always treated by two succeeding Princes \*. But he had the Principles of an *Englishman*, as well as of a Protestant, too deep in him to be corrupted or cheated out of them; and, in these, he studied to fortify all that conversed much with him. He had a very particular Sagacity in observing what Men were fit for; and had so vast a

\* King Charles and King James II.



Scheme of different Performances, that he could soon furnish every Man with Work that had leasure and Capacity for it; and, as soon as he saw him engaged in it, then a handsome Present was made to enable him to go on with it.

His Knowledge was of so vast an extent, that if it were not for the Variety of Vouchers in their several Sorts, I should be afraid to say all I know. He carried the Study of the *Hebrew* very far into the *Rabbinical* Writings, and the other *Oriental* Languages. He had read so much of the Fathers, that he had formed out of it a clear Judgment of all the eminent Ones. He had read a vast deal on the Scriptures, and had gone very nicely through the whole Controversies of Religion; and was a true Master in the whole Body of Divinity. He run the whole Compass of the Mathematical Sciences; and though he did not set himself to spring new Game, yet he knew even the abstrusest Parts of Geometry. Geography, in the several Parts of it that related to Navigation, or Travelling; History, and Books of Travels, were his Diversions. He went very nicely through all the Parts of Physick, only the Tenderness of his Nature made him less able to endure the Exactness of Anatomical Dissections, especially of living Animals, tho' he knew these to be the most instructing: But for the History of Nature, ancient and modern, of the Pro-



ductions of all Countries, of the Virtues and Improvements of Plants, of Oars and Minerals, and all the Varieties that are in them in different Climates : He was, by much, by very much, the readiest and the perfectest I ever knew, in the greatest Compass, and with the truest Exactness. This put him in the Way of making all that vast Variety of Experiments, beyond any Man, as far as we know, that ever lived. And in these, as he made a great Progress in new Discoveries, so he used so nice a strictness, and delivered them with so scrupulous a Truth, that all, who have examined them, have found how safely the World may depend upon them. But his peculiar and favourite Study was Chymistry ; in which he engaged with none of those ravenous and ambitious Designs, that draw many into them. His Design was only to find out Nature, to see into what Principles Things might be resolved, and of what they were compounded, and to prepare good Medicaments for the Bodies of Men. He spent neither his Time nor Fortune upon the vain pursuits of high promises and Pretensions. He always kept himself within the Compass that his Estate might well bear ; and as he made Chymistry much the better for his dealing in it, so he never made himself either the worse or the poorer for it. It was a Charity to others, as well as an Entertainment



tainment to himself; for the Produce of it was distributed by his Sister, and others, into whose Hands he put it. I will not here amuse you with a List of his astonishing Knowledge, or of his great Performances this Way. They are highly valued all the World over, and his Name is every where mentioned with most particular Characters of Respect. I will conclude this Article with the Remark, in which I appeal to all competent Judges, that few Men (if any) have been known to have made so great a Compass, and to have been so exact in all the Parts of it as he was.

As for Joy, he had, indeed, nothing of Frolick and Levity in him, he had no Relish for the idle and extravagant madness of the men of pleasure; he did not waste his time nor dissipate his Spirits into foolish Mirth, but he possessed his own Soul in Patience, full of that solid Joy which his Goodness, as well as his Knowledge, afforded him: He who had neither Designs nor Passions, was capable of little Trouble from any Concerns of his own: He had about him all the Tenderness of Good Nature, as well as all the Softness of Friendship; these gave him a large Share of other Men's Concerns; for he had a quick Sense of the Miseries of Mankind. He had also a feeble Body, which



needed to be looked to the more, because his Mind went faster than his Body could keep Pace with it; yet his great Thoughts of God, and his Contemplation of his Works, were to him Sources of Joy, which could never be exhausted. The Sense of his own Integrity, and of the Good he found it did, afforded him the truest of all pleasures, since they gave him the certain prospect of that *Fullness of Joy*, in the sight of which he lived so long, and in the possession of which he now lives, and shall live forever; and this spent and exhausted Body shall then put on a new Form, and be made a fit Dwelling for that pure and exalted Mind in the final Restitution. Thus far Bishop *Burnet*.

I SHALL now give my Reader an extract from his last Will and Testament, wherein he has appointed an annual Sallary for preaching Eight Sermons in the Year for the defence of the Christian Religion, taken from the REGISTRY of the *Prerogative Court of Canterbury*, as follows.

WHEREAS I have an Intention to settle in my Life Time, the Sum of Fifty Pounds *per Annum* for ever, or, at least, for a considerable Number of Years, to be for an annual Sallary for some learned Divine, or preaching Minister, from Time to Time to be elected, and Resident within the City  
of



of London, or Circuit of the *Bills of Mortality*, who shall be enjoined to perform the Offices following, *viz.*

To preach *eight* SERMONS in the Year, for proving the *Christian Religion*, against notorious Infidels, *viz. Atheists, Theists, Pagans, Jews,* and *Mahometans*, not descending lower to any *Controversies* that are among Christians themselves: These LECTURES to be on the first *Monday* of the respective Months of *January, February, March, April, May, September, October, November*, in such Church as my Trustees herein named shall from Time to Time appoint, to be assisting to all Companies and encouraging of them in any Undertakings for *propagating the Christian Religion to Foreign Parts*; to be ready to satisfy such *real* Scruples as any may have concerning those Matters; and to answer such new *Objections* or *Difficulties*, as may be started, to which good *Answers* have not yet been made.

AND whereas I have not yet met with a convenient Purchase of Lands of Inheritance for accomplishing such my Intention, I do therefore Will and Ordain (in case it shall please God to take me hence before such Settlement be made) that all that my Messuage or Dwelling House in St. MICHAEL, *Crooked Lane, London*, which I hold by Lease for a certain Number of Years yet to come, shall stand



stand and be charged, during the remainder of such Term as shall be to come and unexpired, at the Time of my Decease, with the Payment of the clear yearly Rent and Profits that shall from Time to Time be made thereof (Ground-Rent, Taxes, and necessary Reparations being first to be deducted) to be paid to such learned Divine, or preaching Minister, for the Time being, by quarterly Payments; that is to say, at *Midsummer*, *Michaels*, *Christmas*, and *Lady Day*; the first Payment to begin at such of the said *Feasts* as shall first happen next after my Decease; and shall be made to such learned Divine, or preaching Minister, as shall be in that Employment at the Time of my Death, during his Continuance therein: And I Will, that after my Death, Sir *John Rotherham*, Serjeant at Law, Sir *Henry Ashurst* of London, Knight and Baronet, *Thomas Tenison*, Doctor in Divinity, and *John Evelyn*, Senior, Esq; and the Survivors, or Survivor, of them, and such Person or Persons as the Survivor of them shall appoint to succeed in the following Trust, shall have the Election and Nomination of such *Lecturer*; and also shall and may constitute and appoint him for any Term, not exceeding three Years; and at the End of such Term, shall make a new Election and Appointment of the same, or of any other learned Minister, of the Gospel, residing

within



within the City of *London*, and extent of the Bills of Mortality, at their Discretions.

THE Great Mr. *Boyle* last mentioned, had the Pleasure to foresee, and the judgment to foretel, That the Honour and Reputation of his Family would in all Probability, be kept up by his Nephews, of whom we proceed to give an Account.

THE Honourable *Henry Boyle*, Esq; who was created Lord *Carleton* in the Year 1714, was the youngest Son of *Charles Lord Clifford*. He was naturally endowed with great *Prudence*, and a *winning Address*. Being elected a Member of the *English* House of Commons, he soon distinguished himself so much in that Assembly, that he was made Chancellor of the Exchequer by King *William*, and was much in favour with that Prince. He continued in this Post till the 12th of *February*, 1707-8; at which Time he was made one of the Principal Secretaries of State by the late Queen. He was consequently one of the Ministry, when the Reputation of *England* was carried to so great a Height, and when she obtained so many signal Advantages over her Enemies.

Soon after the Battle of *Blenheim*, Mr. *Boyle*, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, was entreated by the Lord *Godolphin*, to go to Mr. *Addison*,



*Addison*, and desire him to write something that might transmit the Memory of that glorious Victory to Posterity.

As I believe this Story is not commonly known, and as I think it does Honour to the late Lord *Halifax*, (whose Memory I must ever love and respect,) I shall lay it before my Readers.

UPON the Arrival of the News of the Victory of *Blenheim*, the Lord Treasurer *Godolphin*, in the Fullness of his Joy, meeting with the late Lord *Halifax*, told him, *It was pity the Memory of such a Victory should be ever forgot.* He added, *That he was pretty sure his Lordship, who was so distinguished a Patron of Men of Letters, must know some Person, whose Pen was capable of doing Justice to the Action.* My Lord *Halifax* replied, *That he did indeed know such a Person; but would not desire him to write upon the Subject his Lordship had mentioned.* The Lord Treasurer entreating to know the Reason of so unkind a Resolution, Lord *Halifax* briskly told him, *that he had long with Indignation observed, that while too many Fools and Blockheads were maintained in their Pride and Luxury, at the Expence of the Publick, such Men as were really an Honour to their Country, and to the Age they lived in, were shamefully suffered to languish in Obscurity: That, for his own Part, he would*  
*never*



never desire any Gentleman of Parts and Learning to employ his Time in celebrating a Ministry, who had neither the Justice or Generosity to make it worth his while. - The Lord Treasurer calmly replied, That he would seriously consider of what his Lordship had said, and endeavour to give no Occasion for such Reproaches for the future; but that in the present Case, he took it upon himself to promise, That any Gentleman whom his Lordship should name to him as a Person capable of celebrating the late Action, should find it worth his while to exert his Genius on that Subject. The Lord Halifax, upon this Encouragement, named Mr. Addison; but insisted that the Lord Treasurer himself should send to him. His Lordship promised to do so; and accordingly desired Mr. Boyle to go to him. Mr. Addison, who was at that Time but indifferently Lodged, was surprized the next Morning with a Visit from the Chancellor of the Exchequer; who, after having acquainted him with his Business, added, That the Lord Treasurer, to encourage him to enter upon his Subject, had already made him one of the Commissioners of Appeals, but entreated him to look upon that Post, only as an Earnest of something more considerable. In short, the Chancellor said so many obliging Things, and in so graceful a Manner, as gave Mr. Addison the utmost Spirit and Encouragement to begin that Poem, which he afterwards published, and entitled, *The Campaign: A Poem.*



Poem equal to the Action it celebrates; and in which that *Presence of Mind*, for which the late Duke of *Marlborough* was so remarkable in a *Day of Battle*, is illustrated by a nobler *Simile* than any to be found in *Homer* or *Virgil*. The Lord Treasurer kept the Promise he had made by Mr. *Boyle*; and Mr. *Addison*, soon after the Publication of his Poem, was preferred to a considerable Post.

UPON his late Majesty's Accession to the Crown, in the Year 1714, Mr. *Boyle* was created Lord *Carleton*, and was soon after made Lord President of the Council. He died a Bachelor on the 14th of *March* 1724-5. His Death was perhaps a much greater loss to his Country, than was generally conceived; for I have the strongest Reasons to say, That he had formed a *scheme*, which he was not without Hopes of putting in Execution, and which had it taken effect, would have Prevented several Calamities which this Nation has lately felt.

HIS being long conversant in publick affairs, had given him great Knowledge in Business: He frequently spoke in the House of Commons; and though many there were more *Eloquent* than himself, I have heard it asserted by very good Judges, That the late Lord *Carleton* was never once known to say an *imprudent* Thing in a publick Debate, or



to hurt the Cause he engaged in: And I have heard the same Persons add, That this was more than they could say of any one Speaker besides himself in the whole House.

HAVING taken notice of Five *Boyles*, more eminent Men than perhaps any other Family in *Great Britain* has produced within the same Number of Years, I proceed to say something of the late Lord *Orrery*.

*Charles*, late Earl of *Orrery*, was born in *August* in the Year 1676. He was Grandson to *Roger* Earl of *Orrery*, so often mentioned, and second Son to *Roger* Earl of *Orrery*, an amiable good-natured Nobleman, whose Parts placed him neither *below* nor *above* the Generality of Mankind. He was of a very serious and contemplative Disposition, one, who loved Retirement, and never inclined to enter into any of the Scenes of busy Life. He married the Lady *Mary*, Daughter to *Richard*, Earl of *Dorset*, by whom he had two Sons, *Lionel* and *Charles*, and one Daughter. Upon his Death, the Honour and Estate came to his eldest Son, *Lionel*: This Gentleman was a pleasant Companion, drank hard, and died without Issue on the 23d of *August*, 1703. *Charles*, late Earl of *Orrery*, received his academical Education at *Christ Church* in *Oxford*, and had for his Tutors Dr. *Atterbury*, the late Bishop of *Rochester*, and the Reverend Dr. *Friend*. I have been assured by an honourable



able Person, who was his Fellow Pupil, and lived ever afterwards in great Intimacy with him, that he applied himself so closely to his Studies, as made all his Friends apprehend that he would injure his Constitution, which was none of the strongest: Their Remonstrances to him upon this Occasion had no Effect. Dr. *Aldrich*, the Head of that Learned Society, of which Mr. *Boyle* was a Member, observing his uncommon Application and Thirst after Learning, conceived a very particular Esteem for him, and drew up for his Use that *Compendium of Logick*, which is now read at *Christ Church*, and in which he calls him, *Magnum ædis nostræ Ornamentum*, *The great Ornament of our College.*

THE first Thing he published, while he was a Student at *Christ-Church*, was a *Translation of the Life of Lysander*, as it now stands in our English *Plutarch's Lives.*

DR. *Aldrich*, the Dean of *Christ-Church*, who was continually putting the Gentlemen under his Care, upon such Works as were a Credit to the Society, finding the late Lord *Orrery*, then Mr. *Boyle*, was a good *Grecian*, desired him to put out a new Edition of the *Epistles of Phalaris*. The Dean probably thought that he could not have pitched upon any antient Author, more likely to inspire a young Man of Quality with Sentiments agreeable to his Birth and Fortune.

MR.



MR. Boyle, who looked upon a Request from the Head of his Colledge as a sort of Command, readily set about the Work that was proposed to him; upon which, when he had taken a great deal of Pains, he put out a very fine Edition of *Phalaris*, which he dedicated to the Dean, and translated the *Greek* Text into *Latin*. His *Latin* Stile is *Classical* and *Nervous*, and has a certain *Spirit* in it, which comes extremely near to the *Greek* Original.

TOWARDS the End of his Preface, where he is giving some Account of the Edition he published, he has the following Words.

*Collatas etiam, (viz. Epistolas) curavi usque ad Epist. 40. cum Manuscripto in Bibliothecâ Regiâ, cujus mihi Copiam ulteriorem Bibliothecarius pro singulari suâ humanitate negavit.*

*I likewise gave Orders (says he) to have the Epistles collated with the Manuscript in the King's Library; but my Collator was prevented from going beyond the fortieth Epistle by the singular Humanity of the Library-Keeper, who refused to let me have the further Use of the Manuscript.*

DR. Bentley, the King's Library-Keeper, thought himself so much injured and affronted by the Words last quoted, that he resolv-  
ed



ed to do himself Justice, and to chastise Mr. *Boyle* in Print: About two Years and a half, therefore, after the Publication of Mr. *Boyle's* Edition of *Pbalaris*, the Doctor published a laboured Piece, entitled, *A Dissertation upon the Epistles of Pbalaris*. In this Dissertation the Doctor denied the Fact relating to himself, which Mr. *Boyle* had asserted; but not content with this, he attempted to prove, That the Edition of *Pbalaris*, published by Mr. *Boyle*, was a Faulty and a foolish one; though he insinuated at the same Time, that *bad* as it was, it was not Mr. *Boyle's*. He went still farther: He took upon him to assert, That the Epistles which had been ascribed to *Pbalaris* for so many Ages past were *spurious*, and the Production of some Sophist; that they were nothing more than a *Fardle of common Places*, and such an *Heap of insipid lifeless Stuff*, that no Man of Sense and Learning would have troubled the World with a new Edition of them.

THE Doctor's *Dissertation* gave Occasion to the famous Reply of Mr. *Boyle's*, intituled, *Dr. Bentley's Dissertation on the Epistles of Pbalaris examined*; a Book commonly known by the Title of *Boyle against Bentley*. The Dispute between these two Gentlemen, whether the Epistles of *Pbalaris* were Genuine, or not, gave Occasion to so many Books and Pamphlets, and has made so much



much Noise in the World, that I believe there are few Men in *England* who have not heard of it. I shall therefore endeavour to give such of my Readers as do not understand *Greek*, not only a pretty clear Notion of the *Nature* of this Controversy, but to lay it before them in such a *Light*, that they shall be no ill Judges of it. In order to this, it is proper that I should make them a little acquainted with the famous *Phalaris*, the *Sicilian* Tyrant.

WE are told, That *Phalaris* was a Native of *Astypalæa*, a City of *Crete*; where, when he was very young, having made an unsuccessful Attempt to usurp the Government, he was banished out of *Crete*. He retired from the Island of *Crete* to *Agrigentum*, a City in *Sicily*; and soon made himself beloved and respected by all the Inhabitants. Having an immoderate Ambition, and resolving to be the first Man in whatever Country he lived, he persuaded the *Agrigentines* to make him the Overseer of their publick Buildings. In this Post he hired a great Number of Mercenaries and Workmen, all sturdy Fellows, who depended upon him for their Bread. At the Head of these Men, armed most of them with their Axes, and other Tools, he fell unexpectedly upon the People of *Agrigentum*; and having killed such Citizens as he chiefly feared would oppose him, usurped the Government,



vernment, and reigned, according to *Eusebius*, eight and twenty Years.

HAVING acquired his Power by *Force* and *Blood*, he was obliged to maintain himself in it by the same Methods, and to put a great Number of People to Death, who were daily conspiring against him: So that he is represented, by most Authors, as a cruel and bloody Tyrant. They confess themselves, however, not a little pleased with his Behaviour upon the following Occasion.

PERILLUS, a celebrated *Athenian* Statuary, had presented him with several Pieces of his Workmanship, and received a noble Reward for each of them. At last, he brought him a Bull made of Brass, and somewhat bigger than the Life. When the Tyrant had highly applauded the Workmanship of this Statue, *Perillus* told him, That *he did not as yet know half the Value of it*: Having spoke thus, he opened a Door in the Side of it, and shewed the Tyrant that it was hollow, and big enough to contain a Man. He added, That if a Man was shut up in it, and a gentle Fire kindled under it, the Groans, which so exquisite a Torture would force from the dying Wretch, would be so modulated by a small Pipe, that they would exactly resemble the Bellowing of a Bull. *Phalaris* surprized at so inhuman an Invention, immediately ordered



dered his Guards to make the first Experiment upon the Statuary himself; which was done accordingly.

ALL Greece was pleased at the Relation of this Story; and *Phalaris* was univerſally applauded for ſo exemplary a Piece of Juſtice: *Tzetzes* goes ſo far, as to compliment him with the Name of *Ariſtides* upon this Occaſion.

It appears, from the Accounts we have of *Phalaris*, That he was a Man of vaſt Abilities, great personal Courage, and a noble Soul: That he was a moſt excellent Friend, as well as a moſt active Enemy. His Generoſity to Men of real Merit and Learning, was without Bounds: So great was his Eſteem and Affection for ſuch Men, that their oppoſing him in the moſt violent Manner, could not induce him to hurt them, when he had them in his Power. *Ambition* (a Diſeaſe which has tainted the nobleſt Minds) ſeems to have been his only Fault; yet in Mitigation even of this Fault, his Actions almoſt demonſtrate what he himſelf asserts, namely, That he only aimed at *Dominion*, that he might have it in his Power to enrich and do good to Men of real Worth. When ſuch Men accepted his generous Offers, he always looked upon himſelf as the Perſon obliged. The many Conſpiracies formed againſt him, forced him, though



though much against his Inclination, to shed a great deal of Blood. He frequently laments the cruel Necessity he lay under in this Particular; and makes the same Excuse for his Conduct, which *Virgil* puts into the Mouth of *Dido*.

*Res cura, & Regni novitas me talia cogunt  
Moliri.* —————

THE Greeks had so strong an Aversion to Monarchy, or Kingly Government, that they branded all Kings with the odious Name of Tyrants: And we cannot much wonder that the *Agrigentines* were uneasy under the Government of *Phalaris*, if what *Pliny* says is true, namely, That, *He was the first Tyrant the World saw.*

HIS great Genius, however, surmounted all Difficulties. He not only reigned many Years in *Agrigentum*, a City, which is said to have contained eight hundred thousand Inhabitants, but conquered the *Sicani*, the *Leontines*, the *Tauromenites*, and the *Zancleans*; and according to *Suidas*, made himself Master of all *Sicily*. In a Word, if Cruelty, with which his Name is branded in History, was his Fault, we have seen many Princes since his Time, guilty of the same Crime, in the meanest Degrees of it, without being Masters of any one of those great and noble Qualities, which



which *Pbalaris*, even by the Confession of his Enemies, was allowed to possess.

THE *Epistles*, to which his Name is prefixed, were looked upon as genuine by the Ancients; (who to use Dr. Bentley's own Words) "Ascribe them to the Tyrant, whose Livery they wear. So that (as the Doctor farther tells us) they have the general War-rant and Certificate for this last thousand Years before the Restoration of Learning."

THEY have been highly admired both by the Ancients and Moderns; who thought the *Stile* in which they were wrote, was strong and nervous; and fancied they saw in them the *Starts* of a Mind truly great, and some of the most generous Sentiments that ever entered into the Heart of Man, though a little stained and discoloured with that *Insolence* and *Fierceness* which are natural to a Tyrant and Usurper.

SUIDAS speaking of these *Letters*, calls them *Ἐπιστολὰς Σαυμασίας πάντων* most admirable *Epistles*! *Stobæus* and *Photius* highly esteem them; the latter prefers them to the *Epistles* of *Plato*, *Aristotle*, and *Demosthenes*.

ARETINE gives them the greatest *Encomiums*, and speaks thus to the Prince to whom he dedicates them: "*Perlege queso*  
 H has



“ *bas Epistolas diligenter : — Invenies in*  
 “ *Phalaride nullum simulationis argumentum ;*  
 “ *invenies maximi animi virum, qui neminem*  
 “ *formidet, neminem ad gratiam alloquatur ;*  
 “ *invenies apertæ frontis hominem, qui quod*  
 “ *animo, id etiam ore habere videatur, qui nul-*  
 “ *lam boni viri opinionem aucupetur. Quippe*  
 “ *qui & gloriam, & omnium adulationem recu-*  
 “ *set, atque contemnat : Vis in Deos, in patriam*  
 “ *pietatis exemplum ? Habes Phalarim, qui de*  
 “ *Diis pie loquitur, & exul ad restituendam pa-*  
 “ *triam atque ornandam pecunias elargitur. Vis*  
 “ *studiorum musarumque amatorem ? Phalarim*  
 “ *intuere, qui Stesichorum poetam inimicissimum*  
 “ *captum a se musarum reverentia servaverit.*  
 “ *Vis liberalitatem ? Quem Phalaridi præpones ?*  
 “ *Neque enim quod non accipiat, sed quod a se*  
 “ *munera non accipiantur, sæpe conqueritur.*  
 “ *Quis bene de se meritis gratior Phalaride, qui*  
 “ *manifesto conjurationis crimine contra se depre-*  
 “ *bensum medicum sui precibus condonavit ? Quid*  
 “ *quod pluribus sponte sua pepercit ? Hæc, &*  
 “ *hujusmodi plura, quam dignissima principe in*  
 “ *his Epistolis facile quivis potest intueri. Et quod*  
 “ *firmissimum est veritatis argumentum, semper*  
 “ *sibi constat. Neque enim fieri ullâ ratione po-*  
 “ *test, ut simulando quispiam eundem semper*  
 “ *tenorem servet, ne affectu, & conscientia vel*  
 “ *invitus animi ad morbos ostendendos nonnun-*  
 “ *quam trahatur. Ceterum his epistolis nihil*  
 “ *gravius, acutius, pressius, (& grecorum &*  
 “ *latinorum*



“ *latinorum p̄ace dixerim*) in hoc *Scribendi genere*  
 “ *Invenies.*”

IT is hardly possible to say any Thing more to the Advantage of any *Letters*, or any *Prince*, than what is here said of *Phalaris*, and of his *Epistles*.

SIR *William Temple* having observed, That *some of the oldest Authors were the best in their Kinds*, mentions *Phalaris* and *Æsop* in particular; and then speaks of the *Piece*, intituled, *The Epistles of Phalaris*, in the following Words:

“ I think he must have but little Skill in  
 “ *Painting*, that cannot find out this to be an  
 “ *Original*; such diversity of *Passions*, upon such  
 “ *Variety of Actions*, and *Passages of Life*  
 “ *and Government*, such *Freedom of Thought*,  
 “ *such boldness of Expression*, such *bounty to his*  
 “ *Friends*, such *Scorn of his Enemies*, such *Ho-*  
 “ *nour of Learned Men*, such *Esteem of Good*,  
 “ *such Knowledge of Life*, such *Contempt of*  
 “ *Death*, with such *Fierceness of Nature*, and  
 “ *Cruelty of Revenge*. could never be represent-  
 “ *ed*, but by him that possessed them; and I es-  
 “ *teem Lucian to have been no more capable of*  
 “ *Writing*, than of *Acting as Phalaris did*. In  
 “ *all one writ*, you find the *Scholar*, or the *So-*  
 “ *phist*; and in all the other writ, the *Tyrant*  
 “ *and the Commander.*”



THE Reverend and Learned Dr. *Bentley* is of a very different Opinion from all those great Men we have just mentioned: The Doctor not only asserts, That these Epistles are *Spurious*, but that this is apparent from their being such *Stuff* as *Phalaris* (of whose *Capacity* he seems to have a tolerable Opinion) could never write. The Doctor assures us, That, “ *It would be endless to shew all the Silliness and Impertinence in the Matter of these Epistles ; for take them in the whole Bulk, (says he,) they are a Fardle of common Places, without either Life or Spirit, from Action and Circumstance. You feel by the Emptiness and Deadness of them, (says the Doctor to his Readers,) that you converse with some dreaming Pedant with his Elbow on his Desk, not with an Active ambitious Tyrant, with his Hand on his Sword, commanding a Million of Subjects. All that takes or affects you, is a Stiffness, and Stateliness and Operoseness of stile ; but as that is improper and unbecoming in all Epistles, so especially it is quite aliene from the Character of Phalaris, a Man of Business and Dispatch.*”

It is certain that both Sir *William Temple* and the *Doctor* have put the Matter in dispute (namely, whether these Letters are genuine, or not) upon the truest and most proper *Issue*, by appealing to the Letters themselves. If they come up to the Character Sir *William Temple*



*Temple* has given us of them, every Man of Sense will, I believe, think them to be genuine, though a thousand specious Arguments should be produced to prove they are not so. If on the other hand, they are such *Stuff* as the doctor has represented them, all who know the Character of *Phalaris*, will, I dare say, allow them to be *spurious*, though they have passed for *Originals* so many Ages.

IN order therefore to make all my Readers who understand *good Sense*, though they are no *Scholars*, competent Judges of the Matter in dispute, I shall lay before them some of the *Letters* themselves.

I FLATTER myself, that though I should neither be able to come up to the *Spirit* of the *Greek Original*, nor to the *Latin Version* of the late Lord Orrery, yet that my Readers will discover *Beauties* enough, even in my Translation to convince them, that these Letters are not a *Fardle of Folly and Impertinence*, nor were wrote by a *Dreaming Pedant*. I shall only premise, That (as all literal Translations must highly *injure* their Originals) I have been much more Sollicitous to preserve the *Spirit* and *Sentiments* of *Phalaris*, than his *Words*: I have likewise made no Scruple, for the sake of *Perspicuity*, either to fling out, or insert, a *Word* or *short Sentence*.



PHALARIS to POLISTRATUS  
and DAISCUS.

“ **M** E E T me in the Field, and at the Head  
“ of an Army. I neither envy you the Glo-  
“ ry of that Victory you have promised the Leon-  
“ tines, nor shall dissuade you one Moment from  
“ endeavouring to obtain it.”

To AIXOCHUS.

“ **S** O M E Men value themselves upon their  
“ Birth. In my Opinion, nothing but Vir-  
“ tue makes a Man noble: Every thing else is  
“ the Work of Chance. A brave Man, born of  
“ the obscurest Parents, is himself alone of more  
“ Value, than a long worthless Race of Kings  
“ and Princes. A Scoundrel descended from  
“ noble Ancestors, is one Degree below the Dregs  
“ of Mankind. Recommend thyself therefore to  
“ the Syracusians by thy own personal Merit,  
“ not by the Nobility of thy Ancestors, which  
“ was long since lost in their degenerate Off-  
“ spring.”

To POLIGNOTUS.

“ **I** Will trouble you no more, either with my  
“ Letters, or Presents; but then I must  
“ insist upon it, that you likewise forbear, for  
“ the



“ *the future, either to praise or defend my Con-*  
 “ *duct: Since you refuse to receive my Presents,*  
 “ *your Behaviour condemns me more than all*  
 “ *your Eloquence can justify me. The Wise*  
 “ *are of Opinion, There is no less difference be-*  
 “ *tween Words and Actions, than between a*  
 “ *Shadow and a Substance.*”

TO E V E N U S.

“ **W** H E N I first took thy Son Prisoner, I  
 “ *determined to put him to Death, Upon*  
 “ *second Thoughts, I had rather punish Thee,*  
 “ *by permitting him to live, than stain my hands*  
 “ *with the Blood of so worthless a Fellow.*  
 “ *Farewell.*”

TO A R I P H Æ T E S.

“ **Y** O U R *Actions deserve a nobler Present*  
 “ *than I now send you: Do not be too*  
 “ *inquisitive about mine: The less there is said*  
 “ *of them the Better.*”

TO A R I S T O M E N E S.

“ **I** *Conjure you not to be concerned at my hav-*  
 “ *ing received several Wounds in the late*  
 “ *Battle: I am obliged by your Affection; yet*  
 “ *believe me, my Friend, though those Wounds*  
 “ *had like to have proved mortal, they gave me*  
 “ *no Manner of Concern. I could, methinks,*



“ wish to fall in the Field of Battle. What  
 “ Death can be more worthy a brave Man, than  
 “ to breathe his last, while he is contending for  
 “ Victory in the Cause of Virtue ?”

## TO NICIAS.

“ **Y**OU hate your Son, for not being like  
 “ you : Every Body else loves him, for  
 “ the same Reason. Learn from hence, what  
 “ the World thinks of each of you. Farewell.”

## TO NICÆUS.

“ **I** Find my Bull, and other Engines of Tor-  
 “ ture, give you no Apprehensions : If they  
 “ did, you would hardly act in such a Manner, as  
 “ renders it impossible for you to escape them.”

## TO the LEONTINES.

“ **I** Send back your Spy, whom I took, and  
 “ might have put to Death : I have spared  
 “ him, to spare myself the Trouble of finding out  
 “ some other Messenger, to inform you of the  
 “ Preparations I have made against you. This  
 “ poor Wretch, without being put to the Torture,  
 “ has given me a full Account of your Circum-  
 “ stances : He tells me you are in want of every  
 “ thing but Fear and Hunger ; of these  
 “ two, he assures me, you have a sufficient Quan-  
 “ tity.”

To



TO DEMARATUS.

“ **Y**OU are surprized, I hear, at the cruel  
 “ Manner in which I have put Arfinus  
 “ and Dorymenes to Death: To increase your  
 “ Surprize, know that they had been pardoned  
 “ before, no less than three several Times, by  
 “ that bloody Tyrant, Phalaris.”

TO PAUROLAS.

“ **I** Have done whatever became a Father:  
 “ You are therefore inexcusable if you are  
 “ wanting in the Duty of a Son. I am told,  
 “ you neglect your Studies, for which I have of-  
 “ ten blamed you: If you refuse to do what I  
 “ desire on this Head, I have nothing else to ask  
 “ of you. Yet know, my Paurolas, that if you  
 “ will but gratify the Ambition your Father has  
 “ to see you a Man of Letters, though I shall  
 “ acknowledge it as a particular Favour,  
 “ the real Advantage of it will redound to your  
 “ self.”

TO PAUROLAS.

“ **N**O, by all the Gods, my Paurolas, I do  
 “ not think thee profuse or extravagant.  
 “ Since thou hast so noble a Soul, thou shalt not be  
 “ able to find Friends worthy of thy Bounties, so  
 “ fast as I will supply thee with Money. Where  
 “ a young



“ a young Man has so great a Mind, it would  
 “ be a Shame if Fortune should not enable him to  
 “ follow his generous Inclination: Make no  
 “ Scruple to ask me for whatever Sums you want; I  
 “ shall never deny my Son a part of my Riches, since  
 “ it is for his Sake that I am chiefly pleas'd I have  
 “ acquired them. I am so far from blaming your  
 “ Bounties towards your Friends, who, I hear,  
 “ are Men of Merit, that I am highly pleas'd  
 “ with your Method of proceeding, and conjure  
 “ you to continue it. You may depend, Generous  
 “ Paurolas, upon having whatever Sums you ask  
 “ of me. I think myself oblig'd to return you  
 “ Thanks for putting my Money to so noble  
 “ a Use, and bless the Gods that I have such a  
 “ Son.”

### TO ORSILOCHUS.

“ **I**F (as you was pleas'd to tell the World)  
 “ Pythagoras's refusing to come to me, though  
 “ I had often entreated that Favour, was a plain  
 “ Sign that he condemn'd my Conduct; his being  
 “ with me at present, is a Demonstration, that he  
 “ has no ill Opinion of me. Be it known to thee,  
 “ Orsilochus, That the great Pythagoras, that  
 “ Philosopher whose Wisdom is so justly renowned  
 “ through all Greece, has been at my Court for  
 “ these five Months last past. I need not tell thee  
 “ that such a Man would not have vouchsafed  
 “ to keep me Company one Hour, if he had not  
 “ found



“ found something in my Soul that resembled his  
“ own.”

TO STESICHORUS.

“ I Am infinitely obliged to you for that Poem  
“ upon Cleariste, which you composed at  
“ my Request. The Disposition of all its parts  
“ are extremely artful; and, in a Word, the  
“ whole Piece is excellent. This is not only my  
“ Opinion, (who admire whatever Stesichorus  
“ writes; it is the Opinion of the best Judges in  
“ Agrigentum, who heard it read. You have  
“ not only acquired the Admiration of the present  
“ Age, Posterity must be charmed with the Beau-  
“ ties of this Composition. I therefore once more  
“ return you Thanks; that at my request you have  
“ enriched the World with so valuable a Trea-  
“ sure. As to what you are pleased to intimate  
“ in your Letter, of your Intention to say some-  
“ thing about me in some Future Poem, I con-  
“ jure you, by all the most Sacred Rights of Hos-  
“ pitality, to lay aside this Design; say nothing  
“ about me, either good or bad; nor jully your  
“ Divine Odes with the Name of the unhap-  
“ py Phalaris. I know I am lost to Fame;  
“ and though there is no Honour upon Earth I  
“ should so eagerly covet, as to be made immortal  
“ by your Verse, yet such are the unbappy Preju-  
“ dices the World has already conceived against  
“ me, that Stesichorus himself cannot oblige them

“ to



" to alter their Opinion. Lay aside therefore a  
 " Design, O my Friend, which may ruin your  
 " own Reputation, and can do me no real Ser-  
 " vice.\* 'Tis true, I derive from my Ancestors  
 " an unblemished Name; but Necessity, and my  
 " hard Fate, have pushed me upon Actions, which  
 " Heaven knows, were contrary to my natural  
 " Disposition, and which I am very far from  
 " pretending to justify. I am sensible, I am not  
 " a proper Subject for Panegyrick: If you,  
 " my Friend, who know me better, have a more  
 " favourable Opinion of me than the rest of the  
 " World, preserve an Esteem for Phalaris in  
 " your Heart; but do not mention his Name in  
 " your Odes."

### To the Children of STESICHORUS.

" **W**HAT Consolation is so proper for you,  
 " as to put you in mind of that Father's  
 " Virtue, whose Death you lament? The Hearse  
 " of Stesichorus ought not to be attended with  
 " Tears, but Hymns. When I entreat you to  
 " lay aside your Grief, it is because I do not think  
 " Stesichorus a proper Object of it; such Lamen-  
 " tations ought to be made when those Men die,  
 " who did nothing in their Life-time worthy of  
 " Remembrance. This is not the Case of  
 " Stesichorus, who spent so many Years in the

\* I have flung into this Letter of Phalaris a Sentence, or two, out of some other of his Epistles upon the same Subject.

“ Service



“ Service of the Muses; who has gained an  
 “ immortal Fame; and whose Name will ever  
 “ be dear to Posterity. Behave yourselves,  
 “ therefore, O illustrious Offspring of Stesicho-  
 “ rus, as becomes the Children of such a Father.  
 “ Do not lament over him as a Man, to whom  
 “ the Himeræans have decreed the Honours of  
 “ a God. I think I knew him well enough  
 “ to affirm, That he himself was far from re-  
 “ pining at the Approach of Death; and that  
 “ he bore it with the same Constancy and Strength  
 “ of Mind, as those Heroes had done before him  
 “ whose Names he has celebrated in his Divine  
 “ Poems. When he fell into my Hands, while  
 “ he had reason to believe me his implacable E-  
 “ nemy, \* he shewed no Signs of Fear: On the  
 “ contrary, he discovered more Courage, if pos-  
 “ sible, when a Prisoner in Chains; than when  
 “ he met me in Arms and in the Field. Thus  
 “ Wisdom triumphed over Power; and the  
 “ Poet, disarmed the Tyrant. After I had been

\* Stesichorus was a Lyrick-Poet, born in Hymera, a  
 Town in Sicily. He not only persuaded his own Coun-  
 trymen to make War upon a Tyrant, but by his Elo-  
 quence and Address formed a Confederacy against him of  
 several other Cities. Phalaris was so incensed at his Beha-  
 viour, that he assured him in a Letter, the Gods them-  
 selves shou'd not prevent his getting him into his Hands.  
 In effect, he found means at last to make him his Prisoner:  
 Dionysius of Halicarnassus, says, That Stesichorus had all  
 the Beauties both of Pindar and Simonides in his Compo-  
 sitions; Horace and Quintilian commend his Stile and  
 Genius.

“ at



“ at a vast Expence, and taken infinite Pains to  
 “ get him into my Hands, I no sooner had him in  
 “ my Power, than, as if I myself had been the  
 “ Captive, I could do nothing more than humbly  
 “ entreat him to receive some Marks of my Es-  
 “ teem, and thank him, that he vouchsafed to  
 “ accept of them. I am so far from thinking  
 “ that he became my Debtor upon this Account,  
 “ or for those twelve Years which he lived after  
 “ I released him, that I shall for ever acknow-  
 “ ledge myself the obliged Person. Your Fa-  
 “ ther’s great Example not only taught me Con-  
 “ stancy under the Misfortunes of Life, but  
 “ how to despise Death itself.”

To the Daughters of STESICHORUS.

“ **T**HE Tauromenites (in whose Behalf,  
 “ you say, your Father, before he died, or-  
 “ dered you to write to me,) do not deserve  
 “ any Mercy. They made War upon me with-  
 “ out the least Provocation: But I can deny no-  
 “ thing to Stesichorus. The Ransom-Money  
 “ they paid me for their Prisoners, shall be re-  
 “ turned as you desire. Though some People  
 “ may look upon your Father as dead, I shall  
 “ never think him so; nor shall my Resentments  
 “ against the Tauromenites transport me so far,  
 “ as to make me refuse Stesichorus whatever is  
 “ in my Power to grant. Though he may justly  
 “ claim Respect from all the World, he has a  
 “ more particular Right to it from me, who,  
 “ among



“ among those Numbers of Men which a Multi-  
 “ tude of Affairs have flung in my Way, never  
 “ observed a nobler Soul than that which an-  
 “ nated your illustrious Father. I have ordered  
 “ the Tauromenites Money to be restored to  
 “ them; and take the Gods to witness, that upon  
 “ this Occasion, I think I pay less Honour to  
 “ your Father’s Memory, than I receive myself,  
 “ by having it in my Power to obey his Com-  
 “ mands.”

TO PHILODEMUS.

“ **Y**OU highly wrong me, Dear Philode-  
 “ mus, if you imagine I made Vows for  
 “ your safe return, that I might not lose  
 “ the five Talents I lent you. May the Gods  
 “ confound me, if so mean a Thought ever enter-  
 “ ed the Breast of Phalaris: What I did, was  
 “ upon no Account but that of our mutual friend-  
 “ ship. If you resolve no Body but yourself shall  
 “ give your Daughter a Fortune, you may look  
 “ upon those five Talents \* to be as much your  
 “ own, as any other Money which you have in your  
 “ Hands. If I cannot persuade you to this, make  
 “ up your Daughter’s Fortune ten Talents, and  
 “ let her owe one half of it to her Father, and  
 “ the other to Phalaris. I am pleased to hear  
 “ that Theano speaks of me with so much kind-  
 “ ness and Gratitude; and that, though she is

\* The Attic Talent was one hundred and eighty Pounds  
 in English Money.



*“ now become a Mother, she has not forgot who  
 “ were her Friends when she was a Maid.”*

TO AMPHINOMUS.

*“ W H E N I make a Present to a deserv-  
 “ ing Man, I think I am much more  
 “ obliged to him, than he is to me : Since there-  
 “ fore you have vouchsafed to accept of those  
 “ Things I sent you, do not look upon yourself  
 “ as my Debtor ; but be assured that I am  
 “ your's. Farewell.”*

Conclusion of a Letter to AGEMORTUS.

*“ Y O U have refused the Sum in Gold which  
 “ I lately sent you ; it seems you started at  
 “ the sight of it ; and would not touch that  
 “ Money which came from a Tyrant \* stained  
 “ with Blood. Believe me, Agemortus, you  
 “ are too severe and cruel, if you do not pity the  
 “ hard Fate of the unhappy Phalaris : I aimed  
 “ at Power for no other Reason, but that I  
 “ might have an Opportunity of obliging my  
 “ Friends : But when, by the Favour of the  
 “ Gods, I am now possessed of Power, I find I  
 “ have no Friend left to oblige ; you, who I  
 “ once thought my Friends, by not vouchsafing to  
 “ share my Fortune with me, have deprived*

\* The Greeks had such an Aversion to Tyranny, that many of them would not accept even of a Favour, not receive the least Obligation from a Tyrant.



“ me of the greatest Satisfaction I proposed to  
 “ myself, amidst all the Labours and Hazards I  
 “ endured. By refusing to accept my Favours,  
 “ you reduce me to the cruel Necessity of be-  
 “ stowing those Rewards, which are alone due  
 “ to Virtue and Merit, upon a worthless Tribe  
 “ of Fools and Flatterers.”

I FANCY my Readers are by this Time convinced, that the Epistles of *Phalaris* are not a *Fardle of Folly and Impertinence*; and that if they are *Dreams*, they are rather the *Dreams of Jupiter*, (as, if I mistake not, the *Iliad* has been called,) than the *Dreams of a Pedant*. Who can be unaffected with that *Nobleness of Soul* which every where appears in them! We see an absolute Monarch scorning to *palliate* even his own *Faults*; and who, while he shews a fierce *Contempt* for the *vulgar* and *common Herd* of his Enemies, is ready to pay the utmost *Tribute* to uncommon *Merit* where ever he discovers it! If we may form a Judgment from the *Matter* and *Sentiments* of these Epistles, (which I must once more add, is the best Way of judging of them,) we have the strongest Reasons to believe they are *genuine*. It must be confessed, the Doctor has produced some specious Arguments to prove they are not so; he has laboured this Point with all his Might, raised a terrible Cloud of *learned Dust*, and flung a good deal of it in the Eyes of his Readers.

His



His *strongest* Arguments against these Epistles being genuine, are his *chronological* ones: But I am of Opinion it may be plainly proved, That the *ancient Heathen Chronology* is so very *uncertain*, that no Man can form a *conclusive* Argument from it. If we should allow the Doctor (which, perhaps, after all, is the *Truth* of the *Case*) that these Epistles were wrote originally in *Doric*, and afterwards trans-dialected; and that there are two or three *spurious Passages* in them, which has happened to *most* antient Authors; I say, if we should make the Doctor these *Concessions*, I see no Reason why the famous Dispute between *him* and the late Lord *Orrery* may not be compromised; and why *Pbalaris* may not still be allowed to be the Author of those Epistles which *no Man* but himself seems *capable* of writing; and which the Doctor owns have been ascribed to him by the *learned World* for above a *thousand Years* together. It may be demonstrated, that these Epistles *were not* wrote by *Lucian*, (to whom *Politian* ascribes them;) and, to give the Doctor his Due, I do not remember that he asserts *they were*.

HAVING said thus much of the *Controversy* itself, it cannot be improper to take some Notice of the *Manner* in which it was handled,



THE Doctor's *Dissertation*, as I have already observed, gave Occasion to the Book published by the late Lord Orrery, entitled, *Doctor Bentley's Dissertation on the Epistles of Phalaris examined*. I believe no Book of Controversy, upon a *Point of Learning*, was ever published in *England*, which was more universally *read* and *admired*, or which, indeed, more justly deserved to be so. Mr. *Boyle* not only shewed a World of Reading, and that the Doctor was *mistaken* in several Points of *critical-Learning*, but fell upon him with so much *Wit* and *Humour*, rallied his dogmatical Assertions in so *smart*, and yet in so *genteel* a Manner, as flung an infinite deal of *Life* and *Spirit* into a Controversy as *dry* and as *insipid* of itself, as a Man could well have been engaged in.

THE Doctor was provoked by this *Reply* to write again. His *evil Genius* tempted him to aim at being as witty as his Adversary: But as *Raillery* was by no Means the Doctor's Talent, this unfortunate Attempt gave a new Handle to the *Laughers*, (no *despicable* Party) who, one and all, declared against him. In short, the Doctor *lost*, and Mr. *Boyle* got a great deal of Credit by this Controversy: The World was pleased to see a *young Man* of Quality and Fortune get the better of an *old Critick*: He received numberless Congratulations



tions upon his Victory; Doctor *Garth*, in his Poem, called, *The Dispensary*, which came out soon after, has the following Lines:

“ *So Diamonds take a Lustre from their Foil;*  
 “ *And to a Bentley 'tis we owe a Boyle.*”

THE Doctor had some Waggs, who were his Enemies even in *Cambridge*: They drew his Picture in the Hands of *Phalaris's* Guards, who were putting him into their Master's Bull. And out of the Doctor's Mouth came a Label with these Words: *I had rather be ROASTED than BOYLED.* Though I confess I am no great Admirer of *Puns*, yet nothing is more certain, than that *this Pun* would have been highly applauded either at *Rome* or *Athens*.

THE World is, generally speaking, ill-natured enough to give a Man a Push who is going down: The Doctor having been proved to have been *mistaken* in *some* Things, his Enemies would scarce allow him, from this Time, to be right in *any* Thing. This was carrying the Jest too far: The Doctor had certainly his *Merit* in his *Way*. It is evident, that he has taken indefatigable Pains to understand thoroughly the *Greek* Tongue; and that he has restored several corrupted Passages in ancient Authors, for which the *learned World* is obliged to him.



I OUGHT not, perhaps, to omit, that so much *Learning*, and so many opposite *Quotations*, appeared in Mr. *Boyle's* Book, as raised a Report, that he was assisted by a Club of Wits at *Christ-Church*. The excellent Author of the *Tale of a Tub* hints at this, when in his Battle between the *Ancients* and *Moderns*, he ranges Sir *William Temple* and the late Lord *Orrery* on the Side of the *Ancients*, and speaking of the latter, says—“ *Boyle clad in a Suit of Armour which had been given him by all the Gods, &c.*”

THE DOCTOR had scattered some *Reflections* here and there in his Writings, which the Gentlemen of *Christ-Church* thought they had Reason to take amiss; nor will I venture to assert that no Member or Members of that Colledge might furnish Mr. *Boyle* with some *Materials* against his Adversary; yet thus much I am obliged to say, in Justice to the Memory of the late Lord *Orrery*, That I have seen such Papers and Collections, all wrote with his own Hand, as have fully convinced me, that he was at least the Author of the greatest Part of that Book to which his Name is prefixed: The same *Stile* and *Spirit* runs through the whole Piece; so that it must have been *formed*, and *put together* by one Hand; and I never yet heard any Reason to doubt, but that Hand was the late Earl of *Orrery*.



BESIDES his celebrated Book against Dr. Bentley, he was the Author of a *Comedy*, entitled, *As you find it*. This Play is full of *Wit*: To say the Truth, the *Fault* of it is, that it has *too much Wit*; a Fault so seldom committed by any of our modern Writers of Plays, that his Lordship has the more Reason to hope for Pardon. I am, however, very serious, when I say, that this *Comedy* has *too much Wit* in it. The proper Business of *Comedy* ought to be *Humour*, not *Wit*: It must however be confessed, that where *Humour* is wanting, (which it never ought to be in a *Comedy*,) its Place is supplied by nothing so well as by *Wit*: And if we reflect how many *Comedies* have been wrote of late without either *Humour* or *Wit*, we shall not be disposed to be too severe upon a *Play*, which is at least full of the *last*.

THE Lord Orrery has likewise wrote two or three Copies of Verses, particularly, a Copy of Verses to Dr. Garth upon his *Dispensary*, and a Prologue to one of Mr. South-erne's Plays: It must be confessed, that his Lordship's *Numbers* are not so *harmonious* as those which appear in the best Poems of the present Age. In the late Lord Orrery's Verses, we discover the *Man of Sense*, and the *Man of Wit*, but not the *Poët*.

As



As soon as he left *Christ-Church*, he was chose Member of Parliament for *Huntingdon*, and, perhaps, no young Gentleman ever came into the House of Commons with a greater Reputation for *Wit* and *Learning*. His Election for *Huntingdon* was controverted, and a Petition lodged against him. The following Speech was found among his Papers, and seems to have been spoke upon this Occasion.

Mr. Speaker,

“ I shall always look upon it as a great Un-  
 “ happiness to fall under the Displeasure of  
 “ this House ; but it would be more than  
 “ ordinary unfortunate for me in this Case, if  
 “ I should be wounded by a Shot that was par-  
 “ ticularly aimed at another. I will not at  
 “ present enter into the whole Mystery of this  
 “ Prosecution, but only assure you, upon very  
 “ good Grounds, That the Violence of it comes  
 “ from one that originally had no Interest in the  
 “ Borough, but what he had from the very  
 “ same Place that I have mine ; and, I doubt,  
 “ has no Interest in it now, but what he has  
 “ from a much worse Cause.

“ I shall not make many Remarks upon the  
 “ Evidence on either Side ; every Gentleman  
 “ here will make some for himself, and very  
 “ just



“ just ones, I don't question : but give me Leave  
 “ to observe, Sir, what I myself know in rela-  
 “ tion to the Hero of the Witnesses for the Pe-  
 “ titioner. When the Election was almost over,  
 “ I must own, he came into the Court, and  
 “ complained then as he has done now, that  
 “ he had been beaten ; and produced his  
 “ disordered Perriwig as an Evidence of  
 “ it ; but I heard no Reason then, nor  
 “ have I heard any since, to conclude, that ei-  
 “ ther He or his Perriwig were any Thing  
 “ more than a little Weather-beaten.

“ But, Sir, if he received any Affront, he  
 “ drew it upon himself, by being where it did  
 “ not become him to be, and by doing what it  
 “ did not become a Justice of Peace, a Recorder,  
 “ and a Deputy Lieutenant to do : Though per-  
 “ haps, as a Lawyer, he may say, he was a-  
 “ bout his Business ; for indeed, he was setting  
 “ People together by the Ears.

“ I think there can be no Exception, Sir, to  
 “ any of our Witnesses ; several of them are Gen-  
 “ tlemen of great Repute and Esteem : One of  
 “ them particularly, has so great an Interest  
 “ there, That he might be, and I think, fairly  
 “ was chosen Knight of the Shire ; and, I believe  
 “ he is the only Gentleman in England, that  
 “ had all the Voices in a County, and was not  
 “ elected.

“ I will



“ I will not take up much more of your Time,  
 “ Sir; but upon the whole, must submit it to the  
 “ Equity of this House, how far they will think  
 “ it inconsistent with their Order or Privileges,  
 “ That a Gentleman, who has the ill Fortune  
 “ to be a Peer, and the good Fortune to have a  
 “ considerable Estate about a Borough, a noble  
 “ and an ancient seat just by it, and a firm and  
 “ a large Interest in it, should give himself the  
 “ Trouble to appear there at the Election of one  
 “ whom he is pleased to esteem his Friend, and  
 “ has the Honour to be his Relation. I must  
 “ here, Sir, do the noble Peer the Justice (who  
 “ has been thus furiously arraigned) to observe,  
 “ That out of Respect to the Orders of this ho-  
 “ nourable House, he refused the Compliment the  
 “ Corporation offered him of being made a Bur-  
 “ gess, and qualified to vote at Elections; and  
 “ for the rest of his Conduct, I can answer,  
 “ ’twas very different from what, by the Help  
 “ of some Industry, and more Malice, it was  
 “ generally represented about this Town. Give  
 “ me Leave, Sir, to say that I know this noble  
 “ Peer to be a Gentleman of great Honour, of a  
 “ genteel and an easy Temper, and far from be-  
 “ ing apt to insult others, or to be easily pro-  
 “ voked himself: And if any Thing has ap-  
 “ peared here To-day that looks like a Contra-  
 “ diction to this Character, it will not in the  
 “ least alter my Opinion; for, to deal plainly  
 “ with some of the honest Managers of this  
 I “ Affair,



“ *Affair, I can't believe they would scruple to*  
 “ *use the same Means to procure Witnesses,*  
 “ *that they did to get Votes.*”

THIS Affair of the *Huntington* Election, which was, perhaps, a little imbittered by the foregoing Speech, occasioned a Duel between Mr. *Boyle* and Mr. *W——ly*, the Gentleman who stood against him. They fought in *Hyde-Park*, in a Gravel-Pit, near the Gate which now leads to *Grosvenor-Square*. Mr. *Boyle* received several Wounds himself before he hurt his Adversary; but at last making a resolute Thrust, he wounded Mr. *W——ly* in such a Manner, a little above the Thigh, as made that Gentleman desire the Contest might proceed no farther. Mr. *Boyle* granted his Request; but had like to have died by the several Wounds he had received; and languished under them in a tedious Fit of Sickness for many Months after the Duel.

HE had contracted a particular Intimacy and Friendship with the late Colonel *Codrington*, a Gentleman eminent for his *Wit*, his *Learning*, and his *Courage*; and who sometime after his Friendship had commenced with Mr. *Boyle*, was appointed Governor of *Jamaica*. The following Speech, which was also found among the late Lord *Orrery's* Papers, seems a pretty plain Proof, that he was no less



less Zealous in the Defence of his *absent Friend* than of himself; a Character not very common in the present Age.

Mr. Speaker,

“ I Attended this Committee; and all that ap-  
 “ peared there considerable against Colonel  
 “ Codrington, came from one who appeared  
 “ plainly to be a prejudiced Person; for he was  
 “ at the same Time, and for the same Thing  
 “ a Witness here, and a Petitioner in another  
 “ Place, against the Governor. His Evidence,  
 “ Sir, was so frivolous, and so absurd, and so  
 “ much consisted either of Hearsay, or of his own  
 “ Injuries, that I was of Opinion it ought not  
 “ to have been taken down; that when it was  
 “ taken, it ought not to have been reported; and  
 “ now it is reported, I am confident it cannot  
 “ find Credit with any Gentleman, who will  
 “ give himself the Trouble to consider it impar-  
 “ tially. ’Twas said publickly in the House,  
 “ when this Petition was brought in, (and I  
 “ have Reason to believe some Gentlemen were  
 “ prepossessed with the Opinion,) That Colonel  
 “ Codrington had illegally got possession of an  
 “ Estate of two thousand Pounds per Annum;  
 “ but I must appeal to the Gentlemen who were  
 “ of this Committee, if there was the least proof,  
 “ nay, or the least Insinuation offered, touching



“ any such Thing ; though the Petitioner had all  
 “ the fair Play in the World, both to make out  
 “ this, and all the rest of his Charge ; for he  
 “ fought plainly against a Gentleman, who had  
 “ no Weapons ; he accused a Man at a great  
 “ Distance, who is yet, in all Probability, igno-  
 “ rant that there is any such Accusation against  
 “ him, and therefore could not instruct any Body  
 “ to plead his Cause ; though it happened pretty  
 “ luckily, That in every Thing alledged against  
 “ him, either the trifling Charge, or the weak  
 “ Proofs, were the strongest Defence in the  
 “ World for him.

“ But, Sir, I must say, with Submission, That  
 “ if any Thing had been made out against this  
 “ Gentleman, yet this House could not regularly  
 “ now come to any Resolution against him. This  
 “ Petitioner preferred a Complaint, as he ought  
 “ to do, to the King : His Majesty, referred the  
 “ Examination of the Complaint to the Commis-  
 “ sioners of Trade : They made their Report of  
 “ it ; and according to that Report, made an  
 “ Order in Council, which I have here. This  
 “ Order is as full, and as much to the Advan-  
 “ tage of the Petitioner as he could reasonably  
 “ desire ; and therefore he ought not to have  
 “ come here, till the Governor had refused to  
 “ give a satisfactory Answer to this Order ; and  
 “ I am of Opinion, that if the House had  
 “ been fairly acquainted with the Steps of this  
 “ Matter, they would not have received this Pe-  
 “ tition.



“ tition. But, certainly, Sir, for the House  
 “ to do any Thing more in it now, is going out  
 “ of the Way, to do a particular Hardship, if  
 “ not Injustice: ’Tis not only giving Judgment,  
 “ in my Opinion, for a Man that has proved  
 “ Nothing, but against a Man that has not  
 “ been heard.

“ But I hope, Sir, this Gentleman’s Charac-  
 “ ter will at least defend him here, as well as e-  
 “ very where else, from any unreasonable or un-  
 “ warrantable Severity: I may modestly say, he  
 “ has as clear and as general a Reputation, as  
 “ any Min, and has done as much both at home  
 “ and Abroad to deserve it; and there is no  
 “ Body that knows him, I dare say, but believes  
 “ him to have too much Honour to do any In-  
 “ justice and too much Sense to do any Thing  
 “ that is ridiculous; and that he is much likeli-  
 “ er both from his Generosity as well as his  
 “ probity, to give away an Estate, than to take  
 “ one away. (I hope, Sir, what I have said  
 “ will not be owing to Partiality: I am very  
 “ conscious to myself, that if I would have acted  
 “ the Part of a true Friend, I should have been  
 “ silent; but then I thought I should be want-  
 “ ing in my Duty to this House, where, whilst  
 “ I have the Honour to sit, I shall look upon  
 “ myself to be as much obliged to defend the In-  
 “ nocent, as to Prosecute the Guilty.) The  
 “ plain Truth of this Matter, is, Sir, That this  
 “ Gentleman has too much Merit to be endured



“ by those that have none; and I am very well  
 “ assured, both from the Character of his Accu-  
 “ sers, and his own, that he is really, and at  
 “ the Bottom more hated for his good Quali-  
 “ ties, than disliked for his management: His  
 “ Impartiality has drawn upon him the Enmity  
 “ of those who stood in need of his Favour; and  
 “ his Integrity has exasperated those who could  
 “ have lived much better by his Corruption.”

THERE is that happy Turn and Spirit in the  
 two foregoing Speeches, which seldom fail of  
 taking in a publick Assembly; and which,  
 methinks, sufficiently shew that the late Lord  
 Orrery might, if he had pleased, have become  
 an excellent *Speaker*. It is, however, cer-  
 tain, that after he became a Member of  
 the House of Lords, he never spoke in that  
 Assembly. What *Qualities* must we there-  
 fore conceive requisite to form a *Publick Speak-  
 er*? when we see such Men as the late Earl  
 of Orrery, the late Earl of Shaftsbury, the  
 late Mr. Addison, Mr. Prior, and Mr. Main-  
 waring, sit silent; while ——— and ———  
 and ——— and ——— hold forth upon e-  
 very Subject that falls under Debate?

MR. BOYLE's elder Brother dying without  
 Issue, as I have already observed, in the Year  
 1703, he became Earl of Orrery; and soon  
 after married the Lady Elizabeth Cecil, Daugh-  
 ter to John Earl of Exeter. This young La-  
 dy,



dy, who had a great deal of *Beauty* and *Merit*, died within a few Years after her Marriage with the Lord *Orrery*: He loved her tenderly, always mentioned her Name with great Affection, and had by her that only Son, who now succeeds him in his Honours and Estate.

THE late Queen *Anne*, who had *abler* Ministers about her, than any Prince who has wore the *British* Crown since Queen *Elizabeth*, and who knew the Lord *Orrery's* *Merit*, took him into her Privy-Council, created him an *English* Peer, graced him with the Order of the *Tbistle*, gave him a Regiment, and made him a Major-General of the Foot. He was present at the Battle of *Taniers*, which cost the *English* more *Blood* than any in the last War; and (as I have been assured by an Officer who served that Day under him) led on his Regiment with the utmost Gallantry, in that Part of the Field where the Action was *bottest*, and where most of his Men fell on each Side of him.

THE Queen, who knew he was no less qualified for the *Cabinet* than the *Camp*, made him likewise her Envoy Extraordinary to the States of *Flanders* and *Brabant*, with an Appointment of *ten Pounds per Diem*. In this Employment he behaved with great Dexterity; and though, as he himself assured me, he



never received a single Farthing from the Treasury all the while he resided at *Brussels*, he maintained the Dignity of his Post in every Respect, kept a most elegant Table, and made himself universally loved and esteemed by those who had any Transactions with him. He was in this Post at a very delicate Juncture, namely, during the Treaty of *Utrecht*, when the Inhabitants of *Brussels* knew very well, that they were soon to become the Emperor's Subjects, and that the Queen of *Great Britain* would have nothing more to do with them. Upon this Occasion, and being also satisfied, that the Emperor was not upon good Terms with her Majesty, some of them, who were in Authority, took the Liberty to shew less *Respect* to her Minister than they had formerly done. The Earl of *Orrery*, who looked upon their Behaviour as an Indignity to the Crown of *Great Britain*, managed with so much *Resolution* and *Dexterity*, That when they thought his *Power* was declining, or rather, that he had none at all, he got every one of them turned out of their Posts.

UPON the late King's Accession to the Throne, the Earl of *Orrery* was not only continued in his Command in the Army, but made one of the Lords of his Majesty's Bed-Chamber, and Lord Lieutenant of the County of *Somerset*.

He



HE was induced to accept of these Posts, by being made to hope that his Majesty would begin his Reign with *moderate Measures*; and that his Ministers, instead of advising him to act as the *Head of a Party*, would endeavour to make him the *happy and beloved King* of a *powerful and united Nation*. His Lordship was inclined to believe, that this would be the Case, from what was told him by some Noblemen, with whom, at that Time, he lived in strict Friendship; but more especially from what was said to him by the late Earl of *Halifax*. His Lordship, and that able Minister, had always been upon as good Terms as two Persons could well be, who seldom voted on the same Side in the House of Peers. It is well known, that the late Lord *Halifax* did, in Effect, advise his Royal Master to *moderate Measures* at the Beginning of his Reign; but, that other People, who were jealous of that Lord's *Power* and great *Abilities*, soon found out a *Method* to lessen his Credit at Court.

THE first Parliament under the late King opened with the Impeachment of the Lord *Oxford*, and several others, who had been Ministers in the preceding Reign: The Earl of *Orrery*, though he thought himself ill used by the Lord *Oxford*, (who, as I have already observed, never sent him any Money while he



resided at *Brussels*, and who had opposed his *Interest* on another *Occasion*,) yet could never be brought to vote against him. He thought him a luke-warm Friend, and too *dilatory* in Business; but at the same Time thought that he was an *uncorrupt Minister*, and wished well to his Country.

THERE were several other Occasions in which the Lord *Orrery* could not be persuaded to fall in with the *violent Humour* of those Times: He frequently voted against the Ministers: Upon which it was confidently reported, That he was to be removed from all his Posts. This occasioned his absenting himself from the *Court*, a Place, where a Man who is thought *falling*, is seldom looked upon very kindly. His Friends, however, assured him, That they had Reasons to believe the King had a personal *Esteem* for him, and earnestly persuaded him to appear at Court as usual. His Lordship was at last so much moved by what was said to him, that though he could not bring himself to go to Court, he wrote a *Letter* to his Majesty. I have been assured by a Person of Credit, who has seen this Letter, that the Contents of it were every way becoming an *English Peer*: That his Lordship told his Majesty, that though he looked upon his Service as a high Honour, yet that when he first entered into it, he did not conceive, it was expected from him, that he



he should vote against his *Conscience* and his *Judgment* : That he must confess, it was his Misfortune to differ widely in Opinion from some of his Majesty's Ministers ; that if those Gentlemen had represented this to his Majesty as a Crime not to be forgiven, and his Majesty himself thought so, he was ready to resign those Posts he enjoyed ; from whence he found he was already removed by a common Report, which was rather encouraged, than contradicted by the *Ministers*.

WHETHER it were, that this Letter made some Impression upon the King, or whether his Majesty had conceived before, a more than ordinary Esteem for the Lord *Orrery*, he was not removed from his Posts so soon as he expected ; though some *other* Lords lost their Employments, with whom at this Time he acted in Concert.

HIS Majesty soon after went to *Hanover* ; and while he was there, the Lord *Orrery*'s Regiment was taken from him ; though it is still a Doubt, with some People, whether this was done with or without his Majesty's Knowledge. However that be, his Lordship looking upon it as a Mark of Displeasure, resigned his Post as Lord of the Bed Chamber, to the no small Joy of those who were no Strangers to his engaging Address, and could not be easy, while they saw him in a Station which gave



gave him so often Access to the Royal Presence.

THE Lord *Orrery* resigned his Post in the Bed Chamber in the Year 1716; and on the 28th of *September*, 1722, was committed close Prisoner to the *Tower*, by a Warrant of a Committee of the Lords of the Privy Council, upon Suspicion of High Treason, and being concerned in the *Plot*, which is usually distinguished by the Name of *Lager's Plot*. I shall give my Readers some Account of the *Treatment* he met with upon this Occasion, as I had it from his *own Mouth*, and from some Persons who were about him; and who, I believe, would not deceive me.

THE Day before he was sent to the *Tower*, namely, on the 27th of *September*, about Seven in the Morning, he was taken into Custody, at his Country House at *Britwell*, by a Colonel of the Army, who was sent down with a small Party for that Purpose, and followed by one of the Under Secretaries. His Lordship's whole House, every Bed in it, and all the Pockets of his Cloaths and Breeches, were thoroughly searched: All his private Letters and Papers were seized, and flung together in a large Sack. His Lordship desired that his *Will*, which was *Sealed* up, and *Indorsed*, might not be broke open; but was not able to obtain this Favour. On the same Day



Day and Hour, when his own Person was seized at *Britwell*, his *Secretary*, who was at his House in Town, and all his *Papers* there, were likewise seized. His Lordship was brought up to Town the same Day he was taken into Custody; none of his Friends were suffered to see him. A Colonel lay on a Couch by him, while an inferior Officer, and thirty five Soldiers, kept Guard in his House all Night. He was carried and examined the next Day before some Lords of the Council. Being ordered to withdraw after his Examination, he thought he saw so plainly, by the *Questions* which had been asked him, that *nothing material* could be charged upon him; that he was not under the *least* Apprehensions of being sent to the Tower. He found himself mistaken: The Lieutenant of the Tower came to him, and acquainted him, in an handsome Manner; that he believed his Lordship would lodge there that Night. Being told at the same Time, That there were no Accommodations as yet fit for him, he intreated the Lords of the Council, that since he was kept from sleeping the Night before, he might be permitted to repose himself under a sufficient Guard for *one* Night at his House in Town. This was refused him. The present Earl of *Orrery*, whose *filial Piety* can never be too much admired or praised, when he found his Father was to be committed a close Prisoner to the Tower, earnestly entreated to be *shut up with him*. But this Favour was



was thought too *considerable* to be granted, either to the *Father* or the *Son*. The Earl was committed a close Prisoner to the Tower, and none of his *Friends* or *nearest Relations* suffered to have Access to him. He had some Years before been so ill, and was in so weak a Condition at the *Bath*, that he was carried from one Room to another in his Servant's Arms; and all about him despaired of his *Life*: Ever since that terrible Sickness, his *Health* had been extremely *delicate*: To say the Truth, He had kept himself alive by nothing but a continual and regular Exercise, being usually on Horseback every Day of his Life about Seven in the Morning. *Confinement*, therefore, was looked upon by all his Friends, to be a *certain*, though a more *painful Death*, to a Man in such Circumstances, than if his Head had been immediately struck off upon *Tower Hill*. The Earl under this rigorous Confinement had no Comforts, but what he drew from a clear Conscience, an undaunted Courage, and the Consideration, that by the Laws of his Country, he must in a short Time be delivered out of Prison, or brought to his Trial. This last Consolation was soon taken from him: The Parliament, which met on the 9th of *October*, after his Imprisonment, passed a Bill to suspend the *Habeas Corpus Act* for *one whole Year*; which had never been done before, since the *English* were called a *Free People*. It was not so  
much



much as proposed in the Reign of the late Queen, when the Pretender was known to be on the Coast of *Scotland*, with a considerable Force; nor in the late King's Reign, when the Earl of *Marr* was at the Head of a numerous Army in *Scotland*, and when a Body of the Pretender's Friends were also in Arms in that Kingdom: Yet this *Act*, the Bulwark of the *English* Liberties was now suspended for the Space of one whole *Year*, upon *Kit Layer's* terrible Plot, though not *one Man* had appeared in Arms, though not *one drop* of Blood had been spilt, nor *any* of that Party, who called themselves his Majesty's *most* Loyal Subjects, been injured in their Properties. The Bill, which suspended the *Habeas Corpus* Act, bore so much the harder upon the Earl of *Orrery*, as by Virtue of it he was still kept a Prisoner, though he had been under Confinement for some Time before the Meeting of the Parliament. A Secretary of State desired the Consent of the House of Peers, to detain the Earl of *Orrery* a Prisoner in the Tower, by Virtue of the Act above mentioned: To which the House *consented*. His Lordship thought he had Reason to expect, from the strong Professions of Friendship, which some Lords, who were then well with the Ministers, had made him, that they would at least have *articled* for his *Liberty*. He found himself very much mistaken; and this Affair taught him a certain *Lesson*, which he never afterwards forgot.



His close confinement soon brought upon him a fit of Sickness; his Body languished, and his Health was impaired every Day, till at last he was reduced to such an Extremity, that Dr. *Mead* went boldly to the Council, and told them, That unless the Earl of *Orrery* was immediately set at Liberty, he would not answer for his Life twenty four Hours; and that if a Purging should come upon him, he was satisfied it would carry him off in twelve Hours Time. Upon this Remonstrance his Lordship was at last admitted to Bail, after having been kept in the Tower about six Months. The late Earl of *Burlington*, and the late Lord *Carleton*, who could not think of suffering so near a Relation, and so valuable a Man to die in a *Prison*, readily entered into a Recognizance of twenty thousand Pounds each, for his Appearance, and his Lordship himself was bound in a Recognizance of thirty thousand Pounds more. Notwithstanding all this, the utmost Favour he could obtain, was to be sent down to his House at *Britwell*, in Custody of two Officers, in whose Company he was allowed to take the Air.

WHEN he first came out of the Tower, he was in so weak a Condition that if he walked, he was supported by two Persons; and I, and many others, have often heard him say, That he *never* recovered his Constitution again. His Friends think they may justly impute his  
Death,



Death, though it happened some Time after, to this rigorous Confinement, which he was forced to endure, though nothing *like a crime* was ever proved upon him.

SINCE the Death of this excellent Person was, in all Probability, hastened in the Manner I have mentioned, I beg leave to say something of the *Suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act*, and of the Treatment of such as are called *State Criminals*.

THE *Habeas Corpus Act* is allowed, on all Hands, to be the greatest and strongest Bulwark of the *English Liberties*. It must, I think, be also admitted, That most Ministers have had their *Piques* and *Resentments* against particular Persons; and that no Time is so likely for a Minister to gratify his *private revenge*, under the Mask of *Zeal* for the publick Welfare, as when there is either some *Real* or *pretended* Plot. At such a Time, (if the *Habeas Corpus Act* is suspended,) it may be in the Power of a *wicked Minister* to inflict on the most *innocent Persons* such a Punishment as comes little short of *Death*, and which often occasions it. He may clap them up in a Prison, keep them there for many Months together, and give Orders in what *Manner* they shall be *treated*. Is therefore this Act, upon which every *English Man's Liberty* depends, only to stand in our Statute-Books; while there is



is no tolerable Pretence, to take away Men's Liberties? and is to be immediately suspended in those Junctures, when innocent, but unhappy Men want *most* that *Protection* which this *Act* seems particularly designed to afford them?

IT must I believe be admitted, that what a *Free People*, under Kingly Government have chiefly to guard against, is, lest wicked Ministers should abuse that Power they are intrusted with. A wicked Minister has an Interest of his *own* entirely distinct from the Interests of both the *Prince* and *People*; and is very little concerned, though his Master is reputed *Cruel*, *Bloody*, or *Rapacious*, and though his Fellow Subjects are treated like *Slaves*.

LET us reflect a little upon what has actually been done at a Time, when the *Habeas Corpus Act* was suspended: Within the memory of Man, a Physician has been taken from his Practice, which was computed to be worth him *six thousand Pounds per Annum*, and made a close Prisoner, though the Lives of a great Number of Persons of Merit and Distinction were under his Care. To justify this Proceeding, I have heard, that a certain *modest Person* took upon him to affirm, in a certain *Assembly*, That *the Doctor was concerned in the BLACKEST PART of a certain Plot*. By those Words, it was generally understood,  
That



That the Physician had undertaken to *poison* the King who was then reigning: To convince the World, how *false* and *scandalous* this Insinuation was, the very Daughter of that King soon after committed her own *Sacred Life*, and the Lives of her Royal Progeny, to the care of this very *Physician*; who after a long Confinement was released out of Prison, without being convicted of any Crime. It ought not, indeed, to be forgot, That a *few Days* before he was *taken up*, he had made a very *Sharp* and *Eloquent* Speech in the *House of Commons*, of which he was a *Member*, against the *first Minister*.

I PROCEED to say something of the *Treatment* several Persons have met with, as soon as they have been called *state Criminals*.

WHOEVER looks into those Volumes, entitled *state Trials*, will find an Account of some of the most infamous and inhuman *Murders*, all committed under the formal and specious *Mask of Publick Justice*. Experience has shewn us, that *Judges* and *Juries* have been too ready to do what they were sure would please a *wicked Minister*, and how difficult it is for the most *innocent* Man to escape when he is called a *state Criminal*, and brought to his Trial with the Weight and Influence of a *Court* against him.



THERE is one piece of *Ceremony*, which I have often wondered at in a *state Trial*: When an innocent Man is acquitted of the Crimes which were falsely laid to his Charge, it is expected, he should kneel down, and return the Court *publick Thanks* for the great *Favour* he has received. I believe it has frequently happened, that many an Innocent Person has been utterly *ruined*, by being flung into a Prison, and obliged to defray the *Expences* of a Trial, and to defend his *Life* against the powerful Attempts made to deprive him of it. In this Case, the *mighty Favour* conferred upon him when he is acquitted, seems to be little more than a *gracious Permission* for him to *starve* in any Part of *Great Britain*. I know, I ought to think myself wrong, rather than to suspect that the *Laws* or *Customs* of my Country can be so: I shall not therefore presume to affirm, That the abovementioned *Ceremony* is utterly inconsistent with *Freedom* or *Liberty*; I shall only say, That how to reconcile them, is infinitely above my poor capacity. I beg Leave to add, That our Excellent Queen *Elizabeth* seemed to think there was something *more* due to an *innocent* Man, who had been *wrongfully* imprisoned, than barely to *release* him. We have seen in the first Pages of these *Memoirs*, that she not only ordered Mr. *Boyle*, afterward Earl of *Cork*, to be *set at Liberty*, but ordered that he should  
be



be fully recompenced, out of her own Royal Treasure, for all the *Damages* he had sustained by his Confinement. I hope, my Readers will not think this short *Digression* altogether *impertinent*. I Return to the late Earl of *Or-rery*.

WE are obliged in *common Justice*, to believe that he was *innocent* of any *Crime* against the *state*, since nothing of that Nature could be proved upon him; though there seems to have been no Pains omitted to search for *Evidences*. To say he was capable of entering into any Measures with such a *Creature* as *Layer*, or of acting upon what is called *Layer's Plan*, is, in my humble Opinion, to affirm in other Words, That his Lordship was as much a Madman, as the famous Knight Errant of *La Mancha*.

As to *Layer* himself, I believe, all who read his *Confession* before the Council, and that *Paper* which is in Print, and called his *scheme* or *Plan for an Insurrection*, will readily allow, that he was thoroughly qualified either for *Bedlam* or *Tyburn*. I am not so sure that all Men will agree, to which of those Places he ought to have been sent. There is one particular which no body can help observing, who reads the Account of the *Execution* of this *unhappy Man*: The poor Creature had, it seems, taken more than ordinary Care, that a  
*Paper,*



*Paper*, of which he left *two Copies*: with *two different Persons*, should be *published* after his *Death*. This *Paper* has, by some *Means* or other, been *sifted*, and never yet appeared: If it had, we might, perhaps have been let into the *true Reasons* why he was so often *re-prieved* after he was condemned, and why he was at last *executed*.

AMONG all the *Hardships* which an *innocent Man* suffers, when a *First Minister* thinks fit to suspect him for a *Plotter*, there is none greater, than that all *Papers* relating to his *private Affairs* and such *Letters* as he has received from his most *intimate Friends*, should be seized upon, and perhaps exposed to the *Inspection* of his *greatest Enemies*. I believe there is no *Man* who has not some *Papers* by him, which, though they contain no *Plot*, he would be loath to have perused by other people. I must own I should think, that in a *Nation* where we talk so much about *Liberty* and *Property*, nothing but the *utmost Necessity*, and the *plainest proofs*, should be sufficient to authorize one *Man* to seize upon the *private Papers* of another. I could perhaps, give particular *Instances*, where this *Power* of *seizing Papers* (which I am afraid, has sometimes been most *arbitrarily* assumed) has been most *scandalously* abused.

THE Lord Orrery had been *six Months* at *Liberty* before he heard any *News* of all the *Papers*



Papers that had been taken from him. At last, his Secretary, without his Lordship's Knowledge, meeting a *certain Gentleman* in *St. James's Park*, asked him, *What was the Reason his Master's Papers were not returned to him?* a few Days after, a Messenger from the Secretaries Office, brought a *large Sack* of Papers sealed up, to the Lord Orrery's House, and offered to leave it there, provided his Lordship would give him a *Receipt* for all the Papers which had been taken from him. His Papers were neither marked, nor any Inventory taken of them, when they were carried off: He therefore did not think proper to comply with this *extraordinary Demand* of a Receipt. The Fellow was told, That he might, if he pleased, carry back his Sack: He thought fit, however, to leave it sealed up; and though the Lord Orrery, had a great many *Papers* and *Letters* taken from him, which concerned his *private Affairs*, and were necessary for the regulating of them, yet for *certain Reasons*; not difficult to be guessed at, he would never *open* this Sack to the Day of his Death. It came (sealed up as the *Messenger* had left it,) into the Hands of the present Earl of Orrery.

THE late Lord Orrery, having obtained his Freedom, attended constantly in his Place in the House of Peers, as he had done before. Though he despaired of being able to bring  
the



the Majority of that Assembly into his own Way of Thinking, he thought his *Attendance* was an *indispensable Duty*, and what his Country had a Right to expect from him. The Lord *Glarendon* seems to be of the same Opinion, when speaking of such Members, who absented themselves from the *long-Parliament*; he says, “*I shall not, I cannot, make any Excuse for those, (of whom somewhat is before spoken) who, from the Beginning of this Parliament, and in the whole Progress of it, either out of Laziness, or Negligence, or In-cogitancy, or Weariness, forbore to give their Attendance there.*”

THOUGH the Lord *Orrery*, as I have already observed, never spoke himself in the House of Peers, his *Sentiments* were often delivered by the Mouths of *Others*; and his *Pen* frequently employed to draw up those *Protests*, to which so many other Lords besides himself set their Hands. These *Protests* were usually printed, when the Parliament rose; and if we may conclude any Thing from the reception they met with from the Publick, we shall be almost tempted to think, That the *Majority* of the most illustrious Assemblies are not altogether *infallible*.

UPON our present Sovereign's Accession to the Throne; (to whom his Lordship was well known, when his Majesty was Prince of Wales,)



*Wales*;) he went *sometimes* to Court, that he might shew his Respect to the *King* and *Queen*. He went thither but *seldom*, lest he should be thought to pay his Court to *the Minister*; whose *Measures* and *Conduct* he never approved.

HE died, after a short Indisposition, on the 28th of *August*, 1731, in the 57th Year of his Age. His Friends, and those about him, were not apprehensive that his Life was in Danger, till he lost his Speech. I had myself the Honour to be with him *alone* above *two Hours*, on the *Sunday* Morning before he died, and could then observe no Alteration in him.

THE last Lord Orrery, seems to have united in himself some of the different Talents and Accomplishments of his illustrious Ancestors. He had as much *Courage*, and more *Wit* and *Learning*, than his Grandfather; and, like his Great-Uncle, had a Genius both for *Mechanicks* and *Medicine*.

THE *Instrument* which was invented by him, and bears his *Name*, is an undeniable Proof of his *Mechanick* Genius. There are so many different Motions in this *Machine*, that I have heard his Lordship say, it had almost turned the Head of that ingenious Artificer, whom he employed to make it. There could not



have been a more *happy Invention* to give such Persons as are not deeply learned in *Astronomy*, some Notion of the *Solar System*. I am told, That one of these Machines, having been presented to the Emperor of *China*, has been highly liked and approved of by that great Prince, and his Mandarines: Nor am I at all surprized, that *the Orrery* should meet with such a Reception at the most *polite* and splendid Court in the Universe, and where *Learning* and *Arts*, are prized, and encouraged to the highest Degree.

THE Lord *Orrery*, had so strong a Genius for *Physick* or *Medicine*, that he bought and read whatever was published on that Subject; employed several Persons to send him an Account of Drugs and Herbs in foreign Countries; and prescribed, with Success, to many of his Friends upon several Occasions. I have seen a great Number of *Bills*, all wrote with his own Hand, in the *Stile* of a *regular Physician*; and some *Diaries* of the *Progress* of *Distempers*, after the *Manner* of *Hippocrates*.

I HAVE already observed, that he was a Pupil of the late Bishop of *Rochester's*; and it was scarce possible for him to have had any Tutor more capable of improving those great Parts Heaven had bestowed upon him.



WHAT Mr. *Atterbury* thought of him, will appear by the following *Extract*, from a letter of that Gentleman's, to his own Father; which I shall lay before my Readers, not only because it will shew them what Opinion that *great Genius* had of Mr. *Boyle*, but because it is likewise an Evidence, what the Consciouſness of his own Abilities forced him to think of *himself*, while he was yet a young Man.

“ ——— My Pupil, I never had a thought  
 “ of parting with, till I left Oxford. ———  
 “ I wish I could part with him to Morrow on  
 “ that score: For I am perfectly wearied with  
 “ this nauseous Circle of small Affairs, that can  
 “ now neither divert nor instruct me. I was made,  
 “ I am sure, for another Scene, and another  
 “ sort of Conversation; though it has been my  
 “ hard luck, to be pinn'd down to this. I have  
 “ thought, and thought again, Sir, and for some  
 “ Years: Now, I have never been able to think  
 “ otherwise, than that I am losing Time every  
 “ Minute I stay here. The only Benefit I ever  
 “ propose to myself by the Place, is Studying;  
 “ and that I am not able to compass. Mr. Boyle  
 “ takes up half my Time, and I grudge it him  
 “ not; for he's a fine Gentleman: And while  
 “ I am with him, I'll do what I can to make  
 “ him a Man. College and University Busi-  
 “ ness take up a great deal more, and I am forc-



ed to be useful to the Dean, in a thousand particulars; so that I have very little Time."

Oxon, Octob: 24.  
1690.

S I R,

Your most Dutiful Son,

FR. ATTERBURY.

Mr. ATTERBURY was as good as his Word: The late Earl of Orrery, who was a *fine Gentleman*, when he was put into his Hands, came out of them a *Man*, in the best and truest Signification of the Word. To his *Tutor* he probably owed a good Part of that fine *Relish* he had, for the *Writings* of the *Antients*. He made *these* his constant Study; but expressed an high Contempt for the greatest Part of our *modern Wits* and *Authors*. He confessed, indeed, that here and there, a *Genius* was to be found, whose *Matter* and *style* evidently shewed that he tasted the *Beauties* of the *Antients*, and formed himself upon them.

He had a *great* and *open* Way of thinking of that *Homage* and *Adoration* which Men owe to the *supreme Being*; but looked upon himself obliged to conform in Publick to the *established Religion* of his Country, and neither to say or advance any Thing which might bring that Religion into *Contempt*. His Behaviour  
in



in this particular, seems to be agreeable to what has been the Conduct of the greatest and Wisest Men in all Ages: It is very remarkable, that the *Golden Verses* of *Pythagoras* begin with this Precept,

Ἀθανάτους μὴ πρῶτα θεῖς, νόμῳ ὡς διαχέεται,  
Τιμᾶ. — — —

WHERE the Word νόμῳ, if I am not mistaken, plainly shews that the Author of these Verses meant *the Religion established by LAW*.

As a *Statesman*, he aimed at nothing but what he sincerely believed was for the real Advantage and Benefit of his Country: He was as great a *Lover of Liberty*, as far from any *slavish Principles*, or from suffering bad Ministers to screen themselves with any pretended *Prerogatives* of the *Crown* while they encroached upon the *Freedom* of the *People*; as any one Man in *England*: He was delighted with the Company of two Sorts of Persons; either with such as were really *Geniuses* of the first Rank; who had fine Understandings, strong Judgments, and true Tastes; or with such as had a few Foibles, and an *Eye of Ridicule* in them, which served to make him laugh. He would rally these in so agreeable, and yet in so tender a Manner, that though it diverted himself and others, was never offensive to the Person he rallied.



It cannot be expected, that I should name such of his Acquaintance as were in the *last* Class: Some of those who stood foremost in the *first* Class, were the late Earl of *Anglesey*, Sir *Thomas Hanmer*, and the *Lady Sandwich*. This Lady is both an *Honour* and *Disgrace* to her native Country: She resided at *Paris*, highly valued and admired by the *greatest Men* and *finest Wits* in *France*: But it is a melancholy Reflection, that we have either nothing in *England* valuable enough to make her prefer her own Country to another, or that we will not suffer such a Person to reside quietly among us.

IN whatever Company the late Lord *Orrery* appeared, his fine Sense, his Wit, and his Learning, were so well known, that they gave him a Sort of natural *Ascendant*: Every Man paid a Deference to his *Judgment*, and seemed afraid either to do a *rude* Thing, or to say a *silly* one before him: Whenever he came into a publick Coffee House, or a mixed *Company*, a certain *Politeness* was immediately observed in the Conversation, which was visibly owing to his *Presence*. In mixed Companies he appeared a *Man of Sense*, and a *fine Gentleman*; but none knew the *real* Beauties of his Mind, besides those few Friends with whom he has conversed *freely* and *alone*. The great Mr. *Addison* used to call a Man's Talking to a *Friend*, in whom he had an entire Confidence,



dance, *Thinking aloud*: Whoever has had the Pleasure to hear the late Lord Orrery *think aloud*, could not but observe in him a wonderful *Strength of Judgment*, an exact *Knowledge of the World*, and a most *uncommon Penetration* into the *real Designs* and *Characters* of Men. He was a *Man of Honour* in the strictest and highest Sense of that Expression, and true to every Engagement and Friendship into which he once entered: His Character was so well known and established in this Point, that there are some *worthy Persons* living, who, though they had no *Reserve* for him, will, I believe, never place the same Confidence in any *other Man*: He was never charged through the whole Course of his Life with a *mean Action*, or with violating the Laws of Friendship. He did not always meet with the *same Treatment* from *those* who had acted in Concert with him, and promised in the most solemn Manner, that no *Views of Interest* should tempt them to desert him. If ever he was obliged to talk of *these Persons*, (which he did not willingly do) he always spoke of them rather with a generous Compassion for their *Weakness*, than with any *Resentment* of the *Usage* he had received from them. While he remained fixed in his own Principles, he found himself at different Times courted and applied to by most of those great Ministers who once acted in direct Opposition to him. The late Earl of *Halifax*



acquainted him with his Design of laying down his Post of *First Lord of the Treasury*, and in what Manner he intended to act afterwards. The late Lord *Sunderland* earnestly courted his Friendship; and, but a few Days before he died, made him a Visit, and had a long Conference with him upon some Points of the utmost Importance. He had a natural Love and Esteem for Men of *Parts* and *Learning*. In his Expences, he was extremely regular; and was neither profuse or avaricious. No Man was more beloved in his own Family, or better maintained the Figure of an *English* Nobleman. He kept a most elegant Table, pretty much in the *French* Way, and was never better pleased, than when he saw it filled with his Friends. His Manner of entertaining them was perfectly *easy* and *polite*. No Man living was of a more *easy Access* to those he valued: To such, he was always *at home*, and never denied; at the same Time, he did not think himself obliged to carry the Point of *Ceremony* so far, as to *lose* much of his Time with People whom he despised, or did not care for; and has desired to be excused from admitting the Visits of some Men of the first Quality. He was usually up by *six* in the Morning. I have myself more than once walked over the *Park* with him from his own House, and seen him on Horseback by *seven*, an Hour, at which, I am afraid, most of our *English* Nobility are commonly



monly in a *State* of as much *Inaction*, as if they were really *dead*. His Dress was always *neat*, and sometimes *gay*; but he had something so naturally *genteel* in the Make of his Person, and his whole Behaviour, that no Dress, however *mean*, could hinder him from looking like a *Man of Quality*. He was of a middle Size, and so very slender, and had such a Gate, that a Stranger to him, who had walked behind him, would have taken him, the very Year he died, for a young Fellow of Five and Twenty. He was *short-sighted*; and two or three other celebrated *Wits* happening to have the same Blemish, the Fops of the Town, who had the Ambition to be thought *Wits*, all of them affected to appear *short-sighted*. I will not venture to affirm, That no Man in *England* is a *finer Gentleman*, or a *better Scholar*, than the late Earl of *Orery*; yet I believe I may truly assert, That he has not left a Man behind him, in whose *single* Person we can find more *Learning* and more *Politeness* united together.

HAVING considered his Virtues and Accomplishments, I should not act the Part of an impartial Historian, if I said nothing of those *Faults* which have been laid to his Charge. He is accused by some People with having taken too great *Liberties* with Respect to *Women*: At the same Time there are many who deny this to be a *Fault*; and three



Parts in four of the *Christian World* affirm, That it is at most but a *venial* one. Without going so far, I shall only say, That if it be a *Fault*, some of the greatest Men in all Ages have been guilty of it; for which, perhaps, a *natural Reason* might be given. Perhaps those very *animal Spirits*, which, by their *Fineness* and *Quantity*, are the immediate Cause of *Wisdom, Wit, and Courage*, do naturally and strongly incline those Men, in whom they reside, to the Commission of this *Fault*.

His Lordship has been likewise blamed for too easily confiding in Men, who did not deserve to be trusted. Perhaps the *Generosity* of his Temper, and too good an Opinion of Mankind, might lead him into this Error, when he was a *young Man*; but I have Reasons to say, That *Experience* and a thorough *Knowledge of the World* had taught him another Sort of Conduct for many Years before he died.

LASTLY, he has been blamed for being too *negligent* in the Care of his *private Fortune*. I believe it is true, that a little before his Death, he discovered, That a Person intrusted with his Affairs had not returned him one *half* of the yearly Income for which several of his Estates were actually set. and that he had determined to call this Person to an Account.



Account. He was nevertheless so good a Manager of that yearly Income he received, that though, as I have before observed, he lived as an *English* Nobleman ought to live, he left the present Earl of *Orrery*, not only a *clear* Estate, but a considerable Sum in ready Money, and as much Plate as was valued at 6000 *l*.

By his Will, he bequeathed several generous and good-natured Legacies, to such Persons as he *loved* and *esteemed* : But there is *one* Article in his Will, which, as it has made some Noise in the World, deserves to be explained : What I shall say upon this head is, to my own certain Knowledge, *Matter of Fact*. The late Lord *Orrery*, has bequeathed to *Christ Church* College in *Oxford*, of which he was formerly a Member; all his noble Library, save only the *Journals of the House of Lords*, and such Books as relate to the *English History* and *Constitution*, which were left to the present Earl his Son; who was likewise allowed the Term of two Years, to separate *these* from the other Books. The World has been not a little surpris'd, to find that the late Earl of *Orrery*, should leave the Bulk of that Library, he had collected with so much Pains and Expence, from such a Son; from a Son, whom all who have the Happiness to know him, do very well know, is not only learned, but a real Lover of Learning.



Learning and Men of Letters. In order to explain this *Mystery*, it is proper the Publick should be informed, That the late Lord *Orrery's* Will was made at a Time, when there was an unhappy Coldness between him and his Son. This Coldness was occasioned by a Family Dispute between the late Earl of *Orrery* and the Earl of *Orkney*, soon after the Son of the *first* had married the *Daughter* of the *latter*. Perhaps neither of these two noble Lords were wholly in the wrong: There are some Things of so *tender* a Nature, that though they are reasonable enough in themselves, they may become unreasonable, by being insisted upon at an improper *Time*, or in an improper *Manner*. The present Earl of *Orrery*, upon this unfortunate Misunderstanding, between his own Father and his Father-in-Law, found himself in a very unhappy Situation: It was scarce possible for him not to disoblige either a *Wife*, whom he tenderly loved, and who well deserved all his Love, or a *Father*, whom he both loved and respected in the highest Degree. He resolved, however, if possible, to do neither; fully persuaded, that his Father's excellent Understanding would soon oblige him to reflect upon the unhappy Circumstances his Son was in. He was not mistaken: A Coldness could not long subsist between such a Father and such a Son; they soon ran into each other's Arms: The little Coldness there had been



been between them, served but to indear them to each other the more, and make them resolve, that no future Accident should lessen their Affections. Whoever saw them together, and they were seldom asunder when in Town, would not have taken them for a *Father and Son*, but for two Men of Quality, between whom there was a most *strict and intimate Friendship*. The late Lord Orrery now plainly saw all the Value of his Son, and was so much pleased with him, that he could hardly be easy without him. He resolved before he went to *Paris*, for which Place he was to have set out, but a few Days before he died, to have cancelled that *Will*, which he had made in a *Passion*, and to have left his Library to his Son, who he was fully convinced deserved it as well, and was as likely to make a proper Use of it, as any young Nobleman in *Great Britain*: To this Purpose, he had actually sent to that Gentleman to come to him, who had made his *Will* about four Years before. He was, however, prevented from *altering that Will*, by his Death, which happened in that sudden and unexpected Manner, we have already taken Notice of.

THE present Earl of Orrery's Friends, have often heard him say, That though he cannot help wishing his Father had left him his Library, and would gladly Purchase it at any Rate,



Rate, yet, that since he is deprived of so valuable a *Treasure* himself, he is pleased to think it is gone to *Christ-Church*, the College to which he owes his own academical Education.

THE Legacy left them by the late Lord Orrery, is indeed a noble one: I can speak of his Library with the more Certainty, as I had a *constant* Access to it, and a Key left for me, whenever he went out of Town.

HE had three large Rooms filled with Books. In the first Room he ranged his *French* and *Italian* Books, and in the second, his *English*: The third and innermost Room, which was much the largest, was filled with *Greek* and *Latin* Authors. He had likewise, a fine Collection of Mathematical Instruments.

THE most valuable Library of any Nobleman in *England*, is doubtless, the Lord *Sunderland's*. The late Earl of *Sunderland* spared no Cost to collect it, gave any Money for a valuable or scarce Edition of a Book; and had frequently *nine* or *ten* several Editions of the *same Book*. The late Lord *Orrery* collected his Library after another Manner, and had generally speaking, but *one* good Edition, seldom or never more than *two* Editions of the *same Book*; so that, though there were not so great a *Number* of Volumes in his



his Library, as in the Lord Sunderland's, I believe, he had as many *different* Books.

THE present Earl of Orrery, was so truly afflicted with the Death of his Father, that it flung him into a Fit of Sickness, which had like to have cost him his Life; and obliged him to go to the *Bath*. While he was at this Place, one of his Friends sent him a Letter of Condolance, upon the Death of his Father, in which were the following VERSES.

“ ’Tis said for every common Grief,  
 “ The Muses can afford Relief;  
 “ And surely on that heavenly Train,  
 “ A Boyle can never call in vain.  
 “ Then strait invoke the sacred Nine,  
 “ Nor impious Slight their Gifts Divine;  
 “ Dispel those Clouds that damp your Fire;  
 “ Shew Bath, like Tunbridge, \* can inspire.

To these VERSES, his Lordship returned the following Answer.

“ Nor Bath, nor Tunbridge, can my Lays  
 “ inspire;  
 “ Nor radiant Beauty make me strike the Lyre;

The present Earl of Orrery, had wrote some humorous Verses, when he was at *Tunbridge*, the Year before his Father died.

“ Far



" Ear. from the busy Croud, I sit forlorn;  
 " And Sigh in Secret, and in silence Mourn;  
 " Nor can my anguish ever find an End,  
 " I weep a Father, but I've lost a Friend.

I SHALL conclude these Memoirs of the Family of the *Boyles*, with the same Observation with which I began them, namely, That there have been always some of its Descendants more Remarkable and Conspicuous for their personal Merit, and undoubted Abilities, than for their Birth, their Titles, or Estates.

By the Death of the late Earl of *Burlington*, the Title of Earl of *Cork* descendsto his Lordship, who is Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery*, and is now the eldest Branch of this illustrious Family, he is remarkable for his great natural Parts, fine Taste, and his Love of Letters, and Men of Learning. I am sorry, I am able to add, That these Virtues and Accomplishments, have but too much distinguished several of this noble Family, from the Body of the *British* Nobility. His Lordship like others of his illustrious Family, has convinced the World of his great Capacity as a fine Writer, witness his elegant Translation of *Pliny's Epistles*, and several other Pieces, which are justly admired by all Men of Taste and true Judgment.

HE first married the Lady *Harriot Hamilton*, Daughter to *George* Earl of *Orkney*,



ney, by whom he hath two Sons now living. She died *August*, 1732. He afterwards married Mrs. *Margaret Hamilton*, Daughter of *John Hamilton*, Esq; of *Caledon* in the County of *Tyrone* in *Ireland*, by whom he hath also Issue. As my purpose is to do Justice to the Dead, not to Court the Favour of the Living, nor should I think what has been already said Pardonable, but that it is no inconsiderable addition to the Glory of a House, which has given Peers to all the three Kingdoms to have the Earl of *Cork* and *Orrery* for its Head, in which light, I hope the Liberty taken from no other Motive will be considered and excused.

THE late Lord Viscount *Shannon*, was the youngest Branch of this Family, and was General of all his Majesty's Forces in *Ireland*. As that noble Lord's Education had been chiefly in a *Camp*, I have never heard, that he had a more than ordinary Share of *Learning*; but all who knew him, knew, that he was *Brave* and *Generous*; that he had an *Openness* and *Frankness* in his Conversation, which were highly engaging; and in a Word, that he had the necessary *Qualifications*, to make himself *beloved* in an *English Army*.

AN





A N  
E P I S T L E,

Humbly Addressed to the Rt. Hon.

JOHN, Earl of ORRERY.

---

By L. THEOBALD.

---

*Agnosco Procerem.* ————— JUVEN.

---

**I**F Grief, or dear Respect, have made me  
flow  
To wound your Bosom with Returns of Woe,  
While I presume a Patron lost to mourn,  
And pay due Tribute o'er your Father's Urn;  
If, conscious of my weak and falt'ring Pow'r,  
I wish'd, and waited, that the rolling Hour  
Some Genius, fitter to the Task, might raise,  
At once, to weep his Death, and sing his  
Praise ;

Forgive



Forgive the Motives, SIR, that sway'd my  
Breast,  
And choak'd a Passion, labour'd, tho' repress't.

FORGIVE me too, if, when I backward trace,  
And view with Mem'ry's Eye his ev'ry Grace,  
I dare confess those Transports they inspir'd ;  
I lov'd with equal Pace, as I admir'd :  
Lov'd, yet rever'd. As Men on Beauty gaze,  
But find Desire chastiz'd by Virtue's Blaze ;  
Such Awe dwelt round him, it awak'd a Fear ;  
Familiar Boldness durst not press too near.  
Love and Respect their stated Limits knew,  
Respect decreas'd not, as Affection grew.  
In Port majestick, and in Aspect clear ;  
Candid, tho' grave ; reserv'd, but not severe,  
For Condescension, soft'ning decent State,  
Proclaim'd the Friendly, and preserv'd the  
Great.

WITH what a Charm did he his Thoughts  
(dispense !  
How temper the resistless Force of Sense !  
Hold Wonder chain'd with fresh Delight to  
hear,  
And to Attention tune the ravish'd Ear !  
Strong Eloquence, convey'd with winning Art,  
Surpriz'd, yet took Possession of the Heart :  
We doubted, which we felt in most Excess,  
His Strength of Reas'ning, or his mild Address.  
THAT



THAT Pleasure is no more! Penurious  
 Fate  
 Lends few great Blessings, and contracts their  
 Date.  
 Heav'n's choicest Gifts to swift Discomfort  
 turn,  
 We scarce can taste 'em, e'er we're doom'd  
 to mourn.  
 Your Loss, my Lord, the common Lot  
 transcends;  
 All bury Fathers, but All lose not Friends.  
 Such Sympathy of Soul with him you shar'd,  
 Your Thoughts were Kindred, as your Acti-  
 ons pair'd:  
 Congenial Virtues in two Bosoms shewn,  
 Which neither copied, each might call his  
 own.  
 Thence Comfort dawns, that, tho' of him  
 depriv'd,  
 I see the Patron in the Son reviv'd.

PERMIT me, SIR, to turn my Eyes on you,  
 And hope new Pleasures rising to my View.  
 Be, what your Father was; and sweetly blend  
 A double Grace, the Patron and the Friend!  
 But that's a private Wish:—You must be  
 more;  
 And shine in all the Parts of Fame he bore:  
 The Abstract of your Race! in whom we find  
 The Statesman, Soldier, and the Scholar join'd:  
 Nor



Nor thought they, so adorn'd, our humble  
*Bays*,

Wreath'd with their *Laurels*, stain'd the *War-*  
*rior's Praise*.

O, for a *Homer's Fire*, or *Virgil's Art*,

To breathe the Wishes of my ardent Heart!

An Heart, that glows with such unfeign'd  
 Desires

As Zeal oft prompts, but *Flatt'ry* ne'er in-  
 spires!

When that ignoble Motive taints her Strain,  
 Punish the *Muse*, my Lord, with just Disdain.

FIR'D with your noble Ancestor's Renown,  
 Born to outshine their Annals with your own;  
 Rich in their Honours, and enlarg'd of Soul,  
 Come forth, and emulate the mighty Roll.

Come forth, the publick Hope, and publick  
 Care;

And answer'ing ev'ry Wish and ev'ry Pray'r.  
 Firm to the Rules, which conscious Virtue  
 lends;

Firm to your Country's Rights, and Honour's  
 Friends:

Scorning to bow you to a Court's Controul,  
 With venal Voice against the Bent of Soul.

Thus had I wish'd, with Fondness void of  
 Art,  
 And deck'd you up a *BOYLE* in ev'ry Part.

As



As if, perhaps, ambitiously I meant  
 To share those Glories I in Fancy lent.  
 But Wishes came too late, and lost their Aim;  
 For you prevent them, and assert your Fame,  
 While tir'd Imagination lags behind,  
 Lab'ring to trace the Beauties of your Mind.

VIRTUE! unenvy'd, but divine Estate!  
 The rare, the best Companion of the Great!  
 The Treasure of the Wise, that still expands,  
 And swells beneath the glorious Spendthrift's  
 Hands!  
 That, when unwasted, still becomes the less;  
 When blessing others, does its Owner bless.  
 This Wealth, my Lord, you hold in ample  
 Store;  
 An ever-spreading, undiminish'd Ore:  
 A shining Mass, so properly your own,  
 Inherited, it seems deriv'd from none.  
 If on your private Stock you e'er refin'd,  
 'Twas when to BOYLE an HAMILTON was  
 join'd:  
 But if in that some Avarice you shewed,  
 You grew a Miser for the publick Good.

LONG may she live, and still, as now, im-  
 part  
 Joy to your Eyes, and Comfort to your Heart!  
 In such rare Union bounteous Heav'n is proud  
 To mark its Fav'rites from th'unworthy  
 Crowd.

Still



Still may that bounteous Heav'n propitious  
shed

Its choicest Influence on your Nuptial Bed !  
And as the circling Years their Course main-  
tain,

May each be fruitful, till a blended Train  
Of beauteous Offspring your just Smiles di-  
vide ;

The Mother's Rapture, and the Father's  
Pride !

NOR thou, O BOYLE, disdain (when Time  
shall spare,

And yield you vacant from the *Patriot's* Care)  
In soft paternal Pleasure to unbend ;

The tender Father, and instructive Friend :

While, pleas'd, the blooming Heroes round  
you shine,

*Patricians* all in Virtue, as in Line.

A short





A Short and impartial A C C O U N T  
of the LIFE, CHARACTER, and PAR-  
LIAMENTARY CONDUCT of the  
Right Honourable HENRY BOYLE;  
Esq; SPEAKER of the Hon. HOUSE-  
OF COMMONS of IRELAND, one  
of His Majesty's Most Honourable Pri-  
vy Council, and twelve Times sworn one  
of the LORDS JUSTICES of this King-  
dom.

**T**HE Reader after perusing the fore-  
going Memoirs of the Family of the  
Boyles, must necessarily confess, that few, if  
any of his Majesty's Subjects can boast so  
many illustrious Personages, who by their  
Humanity as Men, Loyalty as Subjects,  
Piety as Christians, Valour as Command-  
ers, and Abilities and Judgment as Scholars,  
have render'd themselves an Honour to  
their Country, and distinguished Patrons  
and Professors of all Branches of useful and  
polite Literature.

FROM these Considerations it will natu-  
rally appear, that Envy and Malevolence  
are sometimes strangely predominant among  
L Men



Men since all these shining Accomplishments sweeten'd by the most rectify'd Spirit of Patriotism, could not secure those great Men from the envious and insidious Misrepresentations of some of their CO-TEMPORARIES in Power.

I AM as far from grounding true Merit upon popular Applause, as I am from being led away by popular Censure, and in my Account of this great Man, I shall only consider those Actions and Principles, which will justify him before the great Author of unlimited Wisdom; for nothing can be great or illustrious which is not an Ornament to human Nature, and particularly actuated by a Spirit of Loyalty, Patriotism, and Moderation.

HE who employs his Time and Interest to the Honour of God, the Happiness of his King, and Welfare of his Country, may propose to himself a Fame worthy his Ambition, and may justly disregard the Misrepresentations of an earthly Governor; while his Actions are squar'd by the Will and Direction of the supreme Governor of the World.

THOUGH it is more properly the Privilege of Posterity to adjust the Character of an illustrious Senator, and to set Matters



ters right between those Parties, who by their Rivalry, ONE TO SAVE, *the other to prejudice their Country*, have rais'd such Divisions in the Nation.

YET to vindicate the Character of the SPEAKER of the Honourable House of Commons of *Ireland*, is a Matter of such Consequence to the Public, and so easily accomplish'd, that the following Account may be look'd upon by Posterity, as the natural Consequence of his noble Stand in favour of the inherent Liberties of his Country.

WHEREFORE, without any further intervening, I shall inform my Readers, That THE RIGHT HONOURABLE HENRY BOYLE, Esq; was born at *Castle-Martyr*, (a) in the County of *Cork*; His  
 L 2 Father

(a) *Castle Martyr* formerly *Bally-Martyr*, in the Year 1663, it was incorporated by the Interest of the first Earl of *Orrery*, who erected it into a Borough with the Nomination of a chief Magistrate, Recorder, Town-Clerk, Clerk of the Market, and other proper Officers, to the Earl and his Sons for ever; with a Privilege of sending two Members to Parliament. The old Church is in Ruins, and the Scite thereof remov'd to *Castle-Martyr* by Act of Parliament, where a new handsome Church was erected on Ground given by the Right Honourable *Henry Boyle, Esq.* The High-Road from *Cork* to *Youghal*, lay formerly more to the South, and ran by the Castles of *Ightermurragh* and *Ballytotas*, of which  
 Road



Father *Henry Boyle*, Esq; was a Lieutenant-Colonel in Duke *Schombergh's* Regiment, and second Son to the Right Honourable  
*Roger*

Road there are still several Traces, but it has undergone another Alteration from the Right Hon. *Henry Boyle*, Esq; who at great Expence, has lay'd out a fine level Road, and erected a handsome Stone Bridge to the Southwest of the Town. He has convey'd to the Incorporated Society two *English* Acres of Land for ever, valued at 4s. an Acre, for the Erection of a Charter-School near this Place, and has given a Lease of three Lives of ten *English* Acres of Land at forty Shillings *per Ann.* which ten Acres are to pay no more than an Acknowledgment of five Shillings a Year during his Life; also a Lease of ten *English* Acres more at 4s. an Acre. The School contains 20 Boys and ten Girls; there are several voluntary Subscriptions for the Support of this Foundation. Over the Door of the Charter-School is this Inscription:

*In the Year 1748 this Charter School was erected at the Charge of the Incorporated Society, on Ground given for that Purpose by the Right Hon. Henry Boyle, Esq; Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons, and one of the Lords Justices of this Kingdom.*

The chief Beauties of this Place consist in the Seat and Improvements of the Speaker, who is Lord of the Soil. Adjacent to his House is a Castle, first built by the *Carews*, that belonged to the Seneschal of *Imokilly*, and afterwards to the Earl of *Orrery*, but ruin'd in the late Wars. Opposite to the House is a large beautiful Canal, which forms a Visto to that Side of the Country thro' a venerable Grove of lofty Trees. To the South of the House are the Gardens, with a fine Plantation of Elms, Chesnut, and other foremost Trees of a large Growth. The artificial River lately made by him, which surrounds his Domain, as well as the Town of *Castle-Martyr*, is one of the greatest Undertakings of this Kind in *Ireland*; it is regularly Bank'd, and its  
 Side



*Roger* Lord *Broghill*, afterwards Earl of *Orrery*, who was Son to Sir *Richard Boyle*, first Earl of *Cork*.

THE Colonel fell in Love with the Lady *Mary O' Brien*, Daughter to *Murragh*, Earl of *Inchiquin*, then Lord President of *Munster*: They made up a Match, where Love and Inclination were only concern'd, and were married on the Battlements of *Limerick*.

THE Colonel had five Sons, the eldest died young, *Roger* the second died in the 21st Year of his Age, *Charles* the fourth died Captain of a Man of War, *William* the fifth died a Lieutenant-Colonel in the *English* Service, two of his Children are still alive, *viz.* *Henry Boyle*, Esq; and *Mrs. Wildair*.

L 3

THE

Sides adorn'd with fine Plantations, and winds in a serpentine Manner, being broad and deep for a handsome Boat to row round it. At the East End of the Town it is broken into several Cascades, and is a great Ornament to that Part of the Country. This River glides away in a clear Stream, wandering thro' the Woods on each Side in several Windings, shining here and there at a great Distance thro' the Trees. The Mazes may be trac'd a considerable Way, till the Eye is led to two Ridges of Hills, where it empties itself into another River that discharges into *Youghal Bay*, and is navigable for about three Miles up the Country. See *SMITH'S History of the County of Cork*.



THE illustrious Personage of whom I'm now writing, is the third Son, and called *Henry* after his Father, who gave several signal Proofs of his military Conduct, personal Bravery, and impregnable Loyalty, and died in the Service of his King and Country in *Flanders*.

HIS Widow in some Years after, intermarried with Sir *Thomas Dilkes* (b) Rear-Admiral

(b) In 1703, Rear Admiral *Dilkes* performed a very acceptable Service to his Country on the *French Coast*. The Lord High Admiral's Council having Intelligence, that a considerable Fleet of *French Merchant Ships*, with their Convoy were in *Carcal-Bay*, Orders were sent to the Rear Admiral, who was then *Spithead* with a small Squadron to sail immediately in Pursuit of them, which he did on the 22d of *July*. On the 24th he order'd the Capt. of the *Nonfuch* to stretch a-head of the Squadron, and stand as near *Alderney* as he could, and send his Boat a-Shore to get Intelligence.

On the 25th, he stood towards the *Casquets* for the same Purpose, and at Six in the Evening anchor'd off the South-West Part of *Jersey*; from whence he sent Capt. *Chambelain* Commander of the *Spy* Brigantine, to the Governor, that he might draw from him the best Intelligence he could give. The Governor sent him Capt. *James Lampier*, and Capt. *Thomas Pipon*, who well understood that Coast, by whom being inform'd of a Fleet about 40 Sail, plying to the Windward on the 15th to get *Grxnville*: The Rear Admiral upon Consultation at a Council of War with the Pilots, resolv'd to sail immediately, tho' the Tide fell cross in the Night, that getting clear of the Westermost Rocks of the *Mingues*, he might attack the Enemy by Break of Day.

the



Admiral in the Reigns of King *William*  
and Queen *Anne*. There are two of his  
Children still alive, viz. *Michael O'Brien*  
L 4 *Dilkes,*

the next Morning; which succeeded well, for the next Morning the 26th, by Day-light perceiv'd the Enemy at Anchor about a League to the Westward of *Granville*. They, upon his Approach got under Sail, and stood in for the Shore. The Rear Admiral followed them as far as the Pilots would venture, and found them to consist of 43 Merchant-Ships, and three Men of War. Being come within four Foot Water more than the Ship drew, he mann'd all his Boats, and the rest of the Ships did the same. By Noon he took 15 Sail, burnt Six, and sunk Three. The rest stood so far into a Bay between *Avranch*e and the *Mount St. Michael*, that in the Judgment of the Pilots, our Ships could not attack them, whereupon the 27th in the Morning, it was resolv'd in at a Council of War, to go into the Bay with the *Hester*, *Mairmaid*, a Fire ship, the *Spy* Brigantine, a Ship of 16 Guns taken the Day before from the Enemy, a Ketch fitted as a Fire-ship, and all the Boats of the Squadron, which was perform'd between Ten and Eleven in the Morning, the Rear Admiral being present, accompany'd by Capt *Fairfax*, Capt. *Legg*, and Capt. *Mighills*, as also by the Captains *Lampier* and *Pipon*.

There were three Ships equipp'd for War, one of 18 Guns, which the Enemy burnt. The 2d of 14 Guns, which Mr. *Paul*, first Lieutenant of the *Kent*, set on fire, who in this Service was shot thro' the lower Jaw, and had four Men killed; and a third of 18 Guns, which was brought off. Seventeen more of the Merchant-Ships were burnt and destroy'd, so that of the whole Fleet only four escaped, by getting under the Command of *Granville* Fort. The Enemy during this Attack sent several large Shallops from *Granville*, but with no Success; the Rear Admiral having mann'd a  
Brigan-



*Dilkes*, Esq; late Quarter-master, and Barrack-master-General, and his Sister Mrs. *Mary Maitland*. Soon after this egregious Patriot came of Age, he intermarried with *Catherine Coste*, of *Ballyclough*, in the County of *Cork*, a Lady of extreme Beauty and excellent Parts. She died in a few Years after

Brigantine with 80 Men, and another Vessel of six Guns with 40, who cover'd all the Boats.

The Queen to testify her Acceptance of so chearful and effectual a Service, ordered Gold Medals to be struck on this Occasion, and deliver'd to Rear Admiral *Dilkes* and all his Officers.

In 1704, He was Knighted by *Q. Anne* for his gallant Behaviour at the Battle of *Malaga* with Sir *George Rooke*, against the Coast of *Toulouse*, High Admiral of *France*.

In the Year 1705, he sail'd with Sir *John Leake* to the Relief of *Gibraltar*, when they surpriz'd the Baron de *Pontis*, and destroyed his whole Squadron.

In 1706, Rear Admiral *Dilkes*, advanc'd into a Creek of Fort *St. Lewis*, and bombarded the Town and Harbour of *Tulon*, to give Time to the Duke of *Savoy's* Army to decamp. The same Year he sail'd with a Squadron appointed for the *Mediterranean* Service from *Gibraltar* to escort a Convoy of Troops and Provisions from *Italy* to *Catalonia*.

Being got some Leagues Westward, was sent for by his Catholic Majesty, who propos'd to him the Reduction of the Island of *Sardinia*, and the Defence of the *Catalonian* Coasts, but he wav'd complying therewith.

He sail'd from *Barcelona*, and met with hard Gales of Wind, and his Squadron seperated. He arriv'd at *Leghorn* and met in the Road with so terrible a Storm that almost every Ship in his Squadron suffer'd by it. He



after her Marriage, and leaving no Issue, he intermarried with the Lady *Harriot Boyle*, Sister to the late Earl of *Burlington*, a Lady less remarkable for the Nobility of her Birth than for the amiable Beauties of her Mind.

THE first Thing this great Man distinguished himself for, was his hereditary Taste for Improvements. In consequence of which he from Time to Time beautify'd *Castle-Martyr* in such a Manner, that it now vies with most Seats in the Kingdom in natural and artificial Ornaments.

L 5

THIS

He demanded a Salute of 17 Guns, and was refus'd it. Upon which he wrote to her Majesty's Minister at the Court of the Grand Duke, who complain'd of this Piece of Disrespect. The Secretary of State sent him an Answer, importing that the Castle of *Leghorn* never saluted any Flag under the Degree of a Vice Admiral first; and therefore Sir *Thomas Dilkes* being a Rear Admiral only, had no Right to expect it. And as to the Number of Guns, Sir *Claudeley Shovel* was content with Eleven, and return'd the same on the first of *December*.

This Dispute being adjusted, he was invited on Shoar, and dy'd a few Days afterwards of a Fever caus'd as most People imagin'd by the Poison of an *Italian Dinner*: See Lives of the Admirals, Vol. 3d and 4th. The Seamen always look'd upon the Admiral as a Martyr for the Honour of his Country, as his Son *Michael O'Brien Dilkes*, Esq; is esteemed by many at this Juncture. He voted against the altered Money-Bill on the 17th of *December* 1753, and was soon after depriv'd of his Employments which he had dearly purchas'd.



THIS renown'd Patriot seem'd to participate in a most eminent Degree, of that glorious Spirit of his Great Grand-father, the first Earl of *Cork*. Sir *Richard Cox*, in his 2d. Vol. of REMARKS, says, That he was one of the most extraordinary Persons either that, or any other Age produc'd.

HIS just Purchases, Acquisitions, his Buildings, Fortifications and Improvements made *Oliver Cromwell* say, That if there was an Earl of *Cork* in every Province in *Ireland*, it would have been impossible for the *Irish* to have rais'd a Rebellion.

OUR illustrious Senator receiv'd a polite Education, and least the embracing any Profession in the Church, the Law, or the Army, should prevent him from exerting his active Spirit in Behalf of the Liberties of his Country, he declin'd all Thoughts and Proposals of that Kind.

ON his first stepping into Life, he apply'd himself intirely to the Cultivation and Improvement of his native and hereditary Soil. He had considerable Difficulties to encounter in improving his Estate, which by his Father's unavoidable Neglect, being employ'd in the Service of his King, and the Preservation of the Liberties of his Country, was quite run out of Order; but by



by his Attention, he soon inspir'd all the Gentlemen about him with a Spirit of Industry, and an elegant Taste for Improvements, of which he was a shining Example.

THE late Earl of *Burlington* (who was a Master-piece in that Way) hearing such a Character of *his young Cousin and Brother-in-Law*, committed the Management of his Affairs to him in *Ireland*; which Charge he executed with such Wisdom, Integrity and Success, that in a short Time the Earl found the Fruits of his Dependance on such a Friend; for he considerably increas'd the Value of his Estate in the County of *Cork*, far beyond what the Earl ever expected.

HIS good Oeconomy, Hospitality, social Virtues, and Judgment in public Affairs, introduc'd him very early to the Esteem and Affection of the Constituents of that County, who look'd upon him as a fit Person to represent them in Parliament. And he was accordingly elected.

After he was return'd a Member to Parliament, he constantly attended every Session, where he behav'd with the most distinguish'd Spirit of Patriotism; and at the  
Close



Close of the Session, return'd to his Country-Seat with the universal Applause of his Constituents.

T H U S for a considerable Time he was happily employ'd in the Service of his Country, and the Improvement of his paternal Acres.

A B O U T this Time the Right Honourable *William Conoly*, Esq; was Speaker of the Hon. House of Commons. Mr. *Conoly* was the first Speaker in the Government, and was obliged to temporize a little with Men in Power, but never in any thing capitally injurious to his Country; yet in Compliment to People in Power, concurr'd in Things he did not approve, in order to keep his Interest with the Court; but when he had establish'd a Patriot Interest in Parliament, he acted upon his own Principles, which were pure and incorrupt.

As soon as Mr. *Conoly* dy'd some Members of Distinction proposing to elect Mr. *Boyle* in his Room, he, like a great Man, who regarded Preferment but merely for the Service of his Country, said, That Mr. *Conoly* was heard to say, Sir *Ralph Gore* was a proper Person to succeed him, and that it was his Opinion, they could  
not



not find a Person better qualify'd to fill the Chair: Upon this Remonstrance, and Sir *Ralph's* great Patriot Worth, he was elected Speaker of the House of Commons in in the Year 1730, and dy'd in the Government in the Year 1732.

ALL the Patriot Members had their Eyes then fix'd on Mr. *Boyle*; he was accordingly sollicitated to fill the Chair, which he chearfully agreed to, for no other Reason, as has since appeared by his Conduct, than that it would enable him to be of more Service to his Country.

WHEN he took the Chair, he convinc'd the Court, that he held that Office only to serve his King and Country; and he and his Friends keeping a close Connection together, shew'd Men in Power, they could not carry any thing in Parliament detrimental to *Ireland*.

THE first Time his Patriotism reach'd the Ears of the Public in general, was about the Year 1729, when a certain great Man was charg'd with a † Commission which he undertook more thro' Duty than Inclination, for which Reason he us'd no corrupt Methods to establish it; for the best

† A Continuation of Supplies for 21 Years.



Designs may give Suspicion, when they are prosecuted by indirect Means. However, the Part the Speaker acted upon this Occasion, gain'd him the Esteem of his Country, and that great Man.

SIR *Robert Walpole*, who was prime Agent in this Affair, said that Mr. *Boyle*, meaning the present Speaker, was a Man of as much Penetration as Interest, and that whatever Scheme he was averse to, it was no easy Matter to carry it in the House of Commons of *Ireland*. This Speech naturally induc'd the Person charg'd with the Commission, to consult the Speaker, whose Integrity and Interest he had some former Tryals of. Mr. *Boyle* in a sweet Manner, so peculiar to himself, gave him to understand, that while there was any Virtue in an *Irish* Parliament, such a Proposal could not possibly succeed, wherefore it was for that Time lay'd aside.

IN some time after, it was reviv'd by another Man in Power, and indeed with a specious appearance of Success, for various and industrious were the Methods which were propos'd to bring this Scheme to bear. HOWEVER our illustrious Speaker oppos'd his Weight and Interest against it, and when the Question was put, the Patriots carry'd it only by a Majority of one Voice.



THUS his laudable Endeavours luckily turn'd the Scale. The Disadvantages that would arise to the Kingdom upon the Establishment of this Scheme, are too obvious to need any Explanation here, and it will be sufficient in general to say, that any Scheme, which tends directedly or indirectly to the discontinuing Parliaments in *Ireland*, must end in the Ruin of the Country.

SIR *Robert Walpole* by this Time, look'd on the Speaker with an envious Eye, and in a merry Mood has call'd him, the *King of the Irish Commons*. However he never once misrepresented him, as he knew in his Heart, that he was a great Senator, a faithful Patriot, an honest Courtier, and a good Subject.

SIR *Robert*, tho' he made no Scruple of turning a Man out of his Place, never misrepresented him, for he thought it was sufficient a Subject should suffer in his Property, but not in his Honour or Character for voting according to his Conscience. Nay, he has told a Gentleman whom he has displac'd: "I know Sir you are  
 " an honest Gentleman, and a good Sub-  
 " ject, the Weakness of your Judgment  
 " and Conscience oblig'd you to vote in  
 " the



“ the Question againſt me, therefore Sir  
 “ you have been removed.” There was  
 ſome Generoſity in this Behaviour, but now  
 a-days, if a Patriot loſes a Place, he muſt  
 labour under the Imputation of Faction,  
 Rebellion, and the Lord knows what.

THAT great Miniſter, who knew the Ways  
 of Men ſo well, as he always found the  
 Speaker above Corruption, yet ready upon  
 all Occaſions to promote the Honour, Hap-  
 pineſs and Dignity of the Crown in any  
 thing that he did not invade the Rights of  
 the People, declar'd it was happy for his  
 Maſteſty, that a Man of Mr. *Boyle's* Worth  
 and inherent Loyalty; happen'd to have ſuch  
 Intereſt in the *Iriſh* Parliament.

OFFICERS, and Soldiers of Fortune, are  
 ſometimes found to be unfit Perſons to have  
 a Hand in the Government of *Ireland*, who  
 tho' they may aſſert our Liberties abroad,  
 may ſometimes meet with powerful Temp-  
 tations to betray them at home. Therefore,  
 thoſe whoſe Fortunes and native Principles  
 beſt ſecure them to the public Intereſt, are  
 always the fitteſt to preſide at the Head of  
 Affairs.

NOTHING was attempted with  
 any Succeſs, unleſs the Speaker was con-  
 vinc'd it was uſeful, or at leaſt not hurtful



to the Constitution. A second Scheme was propos'd, which gain'd him the most merited Applause, upon this Occasion, he prov'd the Bullwark of our Liberties. Some Men in Power had form'd a Design of laying such a Tax on our Wool at the Sheer-board, that would make *Irish* Frize as dear as *English* Cloth. The Disadvantages that would attend passing such an Act, will readily be conceiv'd by the meanest Capacity, since from the PEER, to the Day-Labourer, the Wealth of the Nation would be transported to *England* for Cloathing. When the Public found that by the Speaker's Interest in Parliament, they had escaped these two dangerous Ministerial Rocks, they held him in the highest Esteem, and no Man that ever was Speaker, could be more respected by the best Members in the House, by his Constitutents, and the Public.

Tho' some of his Opposities were jealous of his Interest, yet his Candour, Moderation and Conduct were so unexceptionable, that they were oblig'd to stifle their Resentment, which induc'd them sometimes to go hand in hand with him, in order to recover the Esteem of the People, and share in his Patriot Glory. His Conduct therefore might safely be refer'd to those very Men, who tho' some of them

arc



are now indirectly opposite to him, when on the same Side, they must have been in the Secret of his Conduct; yet they cannot declare any thing designing or dishonourable of him, or the Uses he has made of his Interest in Parliament.

WHEN the Speaker, was left in the Government, the Tables were turn'd in our Favour, we then began to make some Figure in our Country; the Revenues were increas'd, Trade and Commerce flourish'd and every Individual felt the Effects of his Patriot Spirit. In short the Nation was in a prosperous Condition, and the Members in the House almost of one Mind in any thing relative to his Majesty's Interest, and the Welfare of the Subject, untill some late Divisions unhappily interfer'd. Men in Power for a long time found the Speaker's Resolution and Interest so impregnable, they knew they would only expose themselves by proposing any anticonstitutional Schemes prejudicial to *Ireland*; but Time wrought a Change, and it is now thought meritorious to revile this excellent Patriot, and create Jealousies between him, and some particular Persons, who had many Testimonies of his Integrity and Loyalty. (c)

WHATEVER

(c) The Union between Statesmen and Churchmen in Government, has been always dangerous to the Liberties



WHATEVER Honour the Speaker might have in being left in the Government, most certain it is, that were it not, for Reasons which would be imprudent to mention here,  
(quite

ties of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, the latter in particular, *Sir Thomas Wentworth*, Earl of *Strafford*, and *Dr. Laud*, Primate of all *England*, had so great a Share in the Ministry in their Times, that they could introduce any Scheme that suited their Ambition or Interest, and by their Practices they at last felt the Effect of popular Hatred. The Earl of *Strafford* was a Man of extraordinary Parts, and for a long Time, an establish'd Patriot, particularly in the three first Parliaments of King *Charles*, wherein he with great Zeal oppos'd Ship-Money, Tunnage, Pomdage, and other Taxes illegally impos'd upon the Subject. Yet notwithstanding that he supported a Reputation for a while with the Patriots of his Country, yet Venality got the better of his Patriotism, whereupon he artfully open'd his Mind to *Mr. Pim*, who soon smok'd his Design, and told him, if he would desert the Interest of his Country, *He would never leave him while he had a Head on his Shoulders*. And indeed he was as good as his Word, for the Earl's Ambition, his ready Disposition to join in Ministerial Jobs, particularly in Schemes prejudicial to *Ireland*, together with his cruel and vile Misrepresentations against the Earl of *Cork*, whom he plunder'd and then accus'd. These and many more anticonstitutional Practices induced *Mr. Pim* to accuse him of High Treason in the House of Commons of *England*. He carry'd up his Impeachment to the House of Lords, and was the chief Mznager of his Tryal; which was more solemn than any ever read of in the *English* History. And it's pretty remarkable, that this same Earl of *Strafford* Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, who so capitally injur'd and misrepresented this great Personage of the *Boyles*, was afterwards accus'd by him, and his Lordship



(quite abstracted from Interest or Ambition) he would rather be at his Country Seat, exerting his native Genius in Improvements. If he was ambitious of Titles,

ship was constrain'd to it with extreme Reluctance, so that this great Minister fell a Sacrifice to his own Ambition, and that of his favourite Primate's, whose Council he follow'd, and whose Schemes he was ever too ready to patronize.

It must be acknowledged that his Injustice to the Earl of *Cork* was the Forerunner of all his Misfortunes; for the *Boyles*, tho' so often misrepresented, accus'd and imprison'd, yet in the End they always triumph'd in the Downfall of their Accusers, and were never more respected by Prince and People, than after the Accusations exhibited against them, any of which was never yet prov'd. The Earl of *Stafford*, Primate *Laud*, and *James Duke of Hamilton*, gave King *Charles* such Council that brought themselves to Ruin in the End, tho' at different Times.

Sir *Richard Boyle*, afterwards Earl of *Cork*, purchas'd from Sir *George Carew* Lord President of *Munster*, the College of *Youghal*, with the Advowson, Patronage, and Wardenship, and all the Spiritual Promotions belonging thereto, with a Grant of the two Houses at *Youghal*, to hold the same in free and common Soccage of his Majesty's Castle of *Dublin*. And Sir *Richard* also purchas'd *William Jones Esqr's* Interest of the same, together with Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Estate.

Sir *Walter* being attainted before the Deeds were perfected to Sir *Richard*, in Consideration of 1000*l.* paid to the King, and for the better Plantation of *Munster*, he obtain'd a Patent *An.* 1604, for all Sir *Walter's* Land in *Ireland*, in which this College was particularly mentioned. These Purchases soon created Sir *Richard* powerful and implacable Enemies, particularly the Lord Lieutenant, and Primate *Laud*. The Earl of *Stafford*



Titles, he might get them long ago. If he wanted a Ministerial Pension, he could have that too, and indeed nothing provokes some of his Enemies more, than that

*Strafford* oblig'd the Attorney General to draw up a Charge against the then Earl of *Cork*, alledging that the Earl had got Possession of the College from one *Jones*, who held it for Sir *Walter Raleigh*, for 28l. That the Earl had prevail'd on his Relation the Bishop of *Cork*, to deliver up the Seal, Charter, and other Records of the College to him, which he still detain'd, and procur'd a Deed of Conveyance from him of the College and its Revenues, with several malicious and false Allegations artfully concealing the Truth, and making the Charge against the Earl as heavy as possible.

To all which the Earl answer'd that he had by Patent an irrefragable Title to the College and all the Benefits thereto belonging, and also for Sir *Walter Raleigh's* Estate, which he held by the same Tenure. He prov'd he never turn'd out any of the Fellows, that he never refus'd to restore the Seal and Writings but once, that when he receiv'd the three Letters from the Warden and Fellows, he was a considerable Distance, from the College, nor did he chuse to send the Seal and Writings &c. by a common Messenger without a Receipt. That soon after he came to a new Agreement with the Warden and Fellows, all of whom were present, and fully satisfy'd with it. That upon this Occasion, he had doubl'd their Stipends, and that he had procur'd new Letters Patent from his Majesty for the Patronage of the College to him and his Heirs for ever, and lastly, that he had caus'd all the Churches to be repair'd, and better supply'd with Pastors than they had ever been before.

The Earl of *Strafford's* Bosom Friend, Primate *Laud*, triumph'd much on Occasion of this Suit commenc'd



that he could refuse those Baits, or any other, tho' never so deeply gilded. Yet has he not in the Decline of Life, prefer'd the Toil of public Business, to inglorious Ease

menc'd by the Lord Deputy against the Earl, and writes to him in the following Words:

My Lord,

**I** Did not take you to be so good a Physician, as you are, for the Truth is, a great many Church Cormorants have fed so full upon it, that they are fallen into a Fever, and for that no Physic is better than a Vomit, if it be given in Time, and therefore you have taken a very judicious Course to administer one so early to my Lord Cork. I hope it will do him Good, tho' perchance he thinks not so. For if the Fever hang long about him, or the Rest, it will certainly shake either them or their Estates in Pieces. GO ON MY LORD, I must needs say this is thorough indeed, and so is your Physic too, for a Vomit never ends kindly that does not work both Ways, and that is thorough. See *Strafford's Letters of Novemb. 15. 1633.*

The Primate's jaded Wit in this priestly tyrannical Letter, betray'd the Danger of an ambitious Priest in Power, and bad as the Lord Lieutenant was, he endeavour'd to make him worse. Being unwilling there should be any Cormorants but Church-Men. But the Tables soon turn'd, the Arch-Bishop's Wit retorted upon himself, and his Correspondent, for they both got Vomets which purg'd them out of the World. Sir *Richard Boyle* enjoy'd his Foundation of *Youghal* until the Year 1634, when he was summon'd by the Lord Deputy *Strafford* to appear in the High Court of Castle Chamber in *Dublin*, where Sir *William Reeves*, the Attorney General exhibited the aforementioned Charge. The Lord Deputy finding by Lord *Cork's* Answer, that he had more to say in his Defence than he wish'd delay'd to pronounce



Ease at home, tho' crown'd with the eminent Smiles of the Court. Yet after all these Services to his King and Country, he has no Title, but to the universal Esteem

nounce Sentence, and adjourn'd the Court; for Prorogations and Adjournments sometimes proceed from the same Cause, *i. e.* when unwarrantable Claims meet with a regular Defence, or a proper Opposition.

In the mean Time, the Lord Deputy sent several Persons to the Lord *Cork*, some to terrify, others to soften him, that he might leave the Determination of the Matter extrajudicially to the Earl of *Strafford*, protesting, if he did not, he would fine him 30000*l.* deprive him of his Office of Lord High Treasure of *Ireland*, and committ him close Prisoner to the Castle of *Dublin*, but at the same Time promis'd, if he would submit his Cause to him, he would prove the best Friend to him he ever had.

Lord *Cork* perceiving no Remedy to the contrary, submitted to abide by the Lord Deputy's Arbitration who awarded him to pay 15000*l.* Fine to the King, for the Issues and Profits of this House, which he had enjoy'd quietly for 36 Years; he also seiz'd the Advowsons and Patronages of the Churches into the Hands of the Crown, and left the Earl of *Cork* only the College House, and some Demesnes belonging to it near *Youghal*.

The House of Commons of *England* summon'd the Earl of *Cork* to answer several Interrogatories relating to Lord *Strafford's* Government in *Ireland*, upon which Occasion notwithstanding the abovemention'd and several other great Provocations given him by the Lord Deputy, by whose illegal and arbitrary Proceedings, as the Earl says in his own Hand Writing, he was prejudiced no less than 40000*l.* in his personal Estate, and in his Inheritance 2000 Marks a Year, he was, however, so generous and humane that he put off his Ex-  
amina-



Esteem of the Nation, and he has inanced hi private Fortune less than any Man that has been so long in his honourable Station.

IT

amination after he was sworn, for six Weeks, hoping (as he says) to avoid being examin'd to any Purpose, but being press'd to it, he went to the King, and acquainted him with it, who gave him Liberty to proceed, but he was resolv'd (he adds) in his Answers, that no Matter of Treason could by them be fixed on the Earl of *Strafford*. But the Commons so blended his Examination with the Informations of others, that they attainted Lord *Strafford* of High Treason by an Act particularly made for that Purpose. The Earl of *Cork* inform'd the House, that Lord *Strafford* had by Paper Orders, and without any due Course of Law, taken from him several impropriate Rectories, in particular that of *Mortels-town* in the County of *Tipperary*, which was given to one *Arthur Gwin*, who was but a few Months before a Groom to the Lord Deputy's Coachman, and when he had requested that his Right might be try'd by Law, Lord *Strafford* over rul'd it, and procur'd *Gwin* to be inducted into the Living. The Earl of *Cork* upon this, took out a Writ to sue *Gwin*, but the Lord Deputy sent him Word to disist, and say'd, he would not have his Orders question'd by Law, or Lawyers, and that if he would not stop Proceedings, he would committ him close Prisoner to the Castle.

Lord *Strafford* answer'd, that he remember'd there was an Affair relating to some Rectories and Tythes belonging to the College of *Youghal*, to a great Value, which Lord *Cork* had unlawfully acquir'd, that the Matter came to a Tryal, but that the Earl of *Cork* fearing the Issue, petition'd that the Bill might be taken off the File, which was granted, and he obtain'd the King's Pardon upon his paying 15000*l*. The Disingenuity and Falschood of this Answer oblig'd the Earl

of



IT is remarkable, that no Man ever ask'd less Favours; his Patriotism and Principles of Honour, were such, that he generously declin'd being under Obligations  
to

of *Cork*, in Vindication of his Honour, to petition the House of Lords, in which Petition, after taking Notice, that the Charge against Lord *Strafford* only mention'd the Rectory of *Mortestown*, he intreats their Lordships to observe the Evasion, by introducing the Affair of the College of *Youghall*, not so much as mention'd in the Charge, and prays them so far to be tender of his Reputation, that Lord *Strafford's* untrue Imputations laid on him, might make no ill Impressions on their noble Breasts till the whole Proceeding be re-examin'd before the House. He positively denies the suing for or receiving any such Pardon, and requests their Lordships to order Inquiry to be made in the proper Offices of *Ireland*, whether any such Pardon had ever pass'd the Seals there, and also in the Courts of *Castle Chamber*, whether the Bill and Answers did not still remain on the File, and whether the Patronage and Revenues of the College of *Youghal* were not wrested from him, together with a Fine of 15000*l.* in an arbitrary unjust and illegal Manner by the Earl of *Strafford's* Direction. The Earl of *Cork* prov'd the threatening Messages he receiv'd from Lord *Strafford* by several Witnesses, some of whom were Members of the Privy Council of *England*. This smart Rejoinder of his turn'd out to be very prejudicial to the Earl of *Strafford's* Cause, and heighten'd those Emeticks his Friend the Primate was so fond of prescribing, for in a little Time after he was brought to the Scaffold.

The Earl of *Cork*, when he was in Power, was the most illustrious Example that ever was known to all Ministers.

During the Time that he was in the Government of *Ireland*, which was four Years, he spent besides his Al-



to Men in Power, wherefore, he always acted for his Country without the least Restraint: And whatever he has done for some deserving Persons, it was no more than

lowance, which was 100l. a Month, better than six Thousand Pounds of his own Money in maintaing Hospitality and the Dignity of the State: Nor during that Time was there a single Complaint against him to his Majesty, or any of the Lords of the Council of *England*, which Government he rul'd with an *upright Heart AND CLEAN HANDS*. He paid off all Persons both in the Civil and Military List, without having the least Assistance from the Treasury of *England*, and without leaving the King a Penny in Debt; and whereas he found an empty Treasury, he left 7000l. (after paying every Man) in the Hands of the Lord *Mount Norris*. During the Government of the Lord *Falkland*, the King's great North Tower in the Castle of *Dublin*, fell down, but he had it re-edify'd with Battlements and plat-form'd it with Lead, and six Inch-plank upon the Lead, so as Cannon was mounted thereon, for which he paid out of his Purse 1200l. which (says he) if it had been done at the King's Charge, 2000l. would not effect it. See *Smith's History* of the County of *Cork*.

The following Letter being a Testimony of the inherent Spirit of Loyalty and Bravery for which this noble tho' much injur'd Family were remarkable, I hope will not prove disagreeable in the Close of those Notes.

*Roger Lord Broghill* the first Earl of *Orrery*, in a Letter to his Father the first Earl of *Cork*, and Great Grand Father to our illustrious Speaker, when besieged by the Rebels, in the Castle of *Lismore*, concludes in a Manner peculiarly beautiful. Says he, I have sent out my Quarter-Master to know the Posture of the Enemy; they were as I am inform'd by those who were in the Action, 5000 strong, and well arm'd, and that they intend to take

*Lismore.*



than fell to his Share in being one of those, thro' whose Hands Recommendations for his Majesty's Favours usually pass'd, and as to his own Children, he never got a Commission &c. but one, which he purchas'd at a great Expence.

THERE was a perfect Scene of national Tranquility for a long time, till the Year 1751, when groundless Jealousies were rais'd between the Speaker and some in Power, which have kept dreadful Divisions alive ever since, disunited private Families, set the Father against the Son, and the Son against the Father, and created Animosities, which have not yet subsided. Some young People about this Time began to insinuate, that the Speaker had many Faults, particularly his being old, having great Interest, and no Inclination

M 2

to

*Lismore.* When I have receiv'd certain Intelligence, if I am a third Part of their Number, I will meet them to Morrow Morning, and give them one Blow before they besiege us. If their Numbers be such, that it would be more Folly than Valour, I will make good this Place which I am in.

I try'd one of the Ordnances made at the Forge, and it held with two Pounds Charge, so that I will plant it upon the Terras over the River. My Lord, fear nothing for *Lismore*, for if it be lost, it shall be with the Life of him that begs your Lordship's Blessing, and Stiles himself

Your Lordship's most humble,

most oblig'd and most dutiful Son and

Servant, BROGHILL:



to favour Jobbs. But the blackest Crime of all, was his want of Complaisance to Men in Power, where the Interest of the Nation was in Question. These were this great Man's Crimes, and weighty ones they were, for he has ever since prov'd incorrigible, being as incapable to betray the Interests of his Country, as to procure a new Lease of his Life. However, when he found old Age objected, a juvenile Warmth glow'd in his Patriot Veins, and he declar'd, he would hold the Chair, while he was able to serve his Country, or the House thought him worthy of that important Office.

THIS Declaration, was another extraordinary Crime. Next his Sense and Understanding were call'd in Question, tho' he was scarce envy'd for any thing more, for upon some late Proceedings, he has shewn the World he had a very competent Share of both, and prov'd that an honest Mind may sometimes fathom the Depth of Politicks, when awaken'd by a disinterested Zeal for the Preservation of the Liberties of his Country.

THE Parliamentary Conduct of the Speaker, and the Patriots of *Ireland*, were never more unexceptionable than at this Period of Time. To labour under the Infelicity of a Misrepresentation then, must be look'd upon to be the highest Mark of Cruelty and Disingenuity. " Misrepre-

" sent-



“ sentation (says the illustrious Author of  
 “ the *Proceedings of the Honourable House*  
 “ of *Commons of Ireland &c.* Vindicated.)  
 “ of either House of Parliament, in a Mat-  
 “ ter of great Importance to their Sove-  
 “ reign, or the People, is an Offence not  
 “ to be forgiven, because it tends to di-  
 “ solve that Confidence, which is the na-  
 “ tural Support of the Constitution, and  
 “ which alone, can give Weight and Dig-  
 “ nity to the supreme Power. Yet, that  
 “ such a Misrepresentation of the Honour-  
 “ able House of Commons of *Ireland*,  
 “ hath by some Means been transported  
 “ into *Great-Britain*, the sad Effects do  
 “ too plainly prove.”

I should here pass over in Silence both Divisions and Misrepresentations, to avoid the Imputation of a Party-Writer, but as this great and good Man, shares the weightiest Censure on account of his obtaining the greatest Glory of all the Patriots, I shall therefore turn to the 45th, 46th 47th, and 48th Pages of the above recited † Pamphlet, which has irrefragably confuted all that has been, or ever will be advanc'd in Support of that disputed Prerogative, and I most earnestly recommend the Perusal of it to all Lovers of Truth and their

M 3

Coun-

† Printed and sold by PETER WILSON, Bookseller, in *Dame-street*, opposite *Crampton-Court*.



Country, to all who are capable of judging between Justice and Fallacy, and between concluded and unconcluded Arguments, and then let them judge our illustrious Speaker, and the Patriots in Parliament this late Session, by their Conduct only.

EVERY Person who has the least Knowledge in Parliamentary Proceedings, must acknowledge, that the best Subjects have been often misrepresented for their Virtue and Patriotism in Parliament.

It has been a disingenuous Device to conceal Facts, and disguise the Truth, and may one time or other, either bring irrecoverable Calamities on the Nation, or condign Punishment on the unnatural Authors of such an unnatural Crime. “ In  
 “ the Beginning of this Century, the  
 “ Trustees acting under the famous Re-  
 “ sumption Law, set up a very Inquisition  
 “ in this Country, suspended all Law but  
 “ their own, and were in all Things more  
 “ like the *Roman Decemvire* in their cor-  
 “ rupt State, than like Persons only im-  
 “ power’d to act under the gentle Autho-  
 “ rity of *England*.

‘ THE People thus aggriev’d could not  
 ‘ help complaining, and then they were  
 ‘ represented as Persons desirous of deli-  
 ‘ vering themselves from a Subjection to  
 ‘ an *English* Government. The Commons  
 ‘ when they met in 1703, shew’d a well



spirited Repentment for this base Misrepresentation to some of the Authors of it, and restor'd themselves to the Favour of the Crown, by an Address in which they thus deliver'd their Sentiments clearly and emphatically.

“ We cannot but with the deepest Concern take notice to your Majesty, that our Enemies by many *groundless* and *malicious Calumnies*, have misrepresented us. (The sad and severe Effects thereof, we too sensibly feel) and especially as if we thought ourselves, or desir'd to be *independant of the Crown of England*. In Duty therefore to your Majesty, and to vindicate ourselves from such foul and unworthy Aspersions, we here declare and acknowledge, that the Kingdom of *Ireland* is annexed and united to the Imperial Crown of *England*, and by Laws and Statutes of this Kingdom, is declar'd to be justly, and rightfully depending upon, and for ever united to the same; and that it never enter'd into our Thoughts to wish the contrary. The Happiness of this Kingdom intirely depending on a steady Duty paid to the Crown of *England*, and a good Correspondence with your Majesty's Subjects of that Kingdom. And we do unanimously assure your Majesty, that we will to the utmost of our Power, support and

“ main-



“ maintain your Majesty’s rightful and  
 “ lawful Title to the Crown of this Realm,  
 “ and the Succession in the Protestant  
 “ Line, as the same is settl’d by Acts of  
 “ Parliament in *England*.”

‘ Most certain it is, that there is not a Pro-  
 ‘ testant of *Ireland*, who will not with Heart  
 ‘ and Hand at this Day, subscribe that so-  
 ‘ lemn Declaration. In the Year 1713,  
 ‘ when the Commons made the most glori-  
 ‘ ous Stand against the Attempts of a Party,  
 ‘ meditating the Overthrow of the Succes-  
 ‘ sion in the illustrious House of *Hanover*,  
 ‘ their Enemies made use of the old  
 ‘ Scheme of Misrepresentation in *England*,  
 ‘ but the Commons follow’d it with a sting-  
 ‘ ing Address, wherein they assur’d the  
 ‘ Queen.’ “ That they would, as far as  
 “ in them lay, discountenance the reflect  
 “ Endeavours of those factious Spirits  
 “ who attempted to weaken the Protestant  
 “ Interest of the Kingdom, by sowing Jea-  
 “ lousies, spreading false Calumnies, and  
 “ raising groundless Fears in the Minds of  
 “ her Majesty’s People.

‘ IN 1723, the Lords and Commons  
 ‘ interpos’d in Behalf of their Country to  
 ‘ save it from the impending Ruin, and  
 ‘ represented to the Crown, against a Pa-  
 ‘ tent granted to *William Wood* for coining  
 ‘ Half-pence. Whilst this Matter was in  
 ‘ Agitation, the Patentee (who expected  
 to



‘ to persuade this Kingdom to exchange  
 ‘ it’s Gold, for his Bra’s) and his Associates,  
 ‘ possess’d all the Coffee-Houses in *London*  
 ‘ with a Notion, that *Ireland* was throw-  
 ‘ ing off its Dependency, and their Pre-  
 ‘ tence was, that the Patent so obtain’d  
 ‘ was under the Great-Seal of *Great-Bri-*  
 ‘ *tain*. This Storm however, blew over,  
 ‘ the Nation prevail’d, and continu’d un-  
 ‘ der it’s old Dependency.

‘ I do not recollect that any Occasion  
 ‘ offer’d to make the Dependency of *Ire-*  
 ‘ *land* a Subject of Discourse afterwards,  
 ‘ untill 1749. Then there were some Pa-  
 ‘ pers publish’d, that tended to create Jeal-  
 ‘ ousies between *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*,  
 ‘ and the Commons were so justly careful,  
 ‘ that it should not be even suspected they  
 ‘ were generally countenanced, that they  
 ‘ thought themselves necessitated to declare  
 ‘ in their Address to his Majesty, “ That  
 ‘ they should with great Chearfulness lay  
 ‘ hold on every Occasion which may tend  
 ‘ to continue a reciprocal Confidence and  
 ‘ Harmony between his Majesty’s com-  
 ‘ mon Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *Ire-*  
 ‘ *land*, and must look with the highest In-  
 ‘ dignation on any audacious Attempt  
 ‘ to create Jealousy between, or disunite  
 ‘ their Affections.

‘ THEY did not think they had done that  
 ‘ Justice which the Case requir’d untill they



‘ had censur’d the Author of those Papers,  
 ‘ merely to shew their Zeal in suppressing  
 ‘ every mad Thought of an Independency.

‘ YET (who would imagine it!) This  
 ‘ very House of Commons fell themselves  
 ‘ in 1751 under the same inglorious Title  
 ‘ of setting up for an Independancy; and  
 ‘ in Vindication of their Understanding,  
 ‘ as well as their Loyalty, were forc’d, tho’  
 ‘ unusual at the latter-End of a Session, to  
 ‘ transmit an Address to his Majesty im-  
 ‘ porting, “ That being truly sensible of  
 “ the many Blessings that arise from the  
 “ good Harmony, mutual Confidence and  
 “ Affection of his Majesty’s Subjects of  
 “ these Kingdoms, and full of Gratitude  
 “ for the Protection and Support they had  
 “ at all Times receiv’d from the Crown  
 “ of *Great-Britain*, on the Consequence of  
 “ which their very Being depended, they  
 “ should on all Occasions exert their ut-  
 “ most Endeavours, to cultivate the same  
 “ good Understanding, and merit the like  
 “ Support and Protection. That any At-  
 “ tempts to create Jealousies between his  
 “ Subjects of *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*,  
 “ or to disunite their Affections, can only  
 “ proceed from the selfish and ambitious  
 “ Views of DESIGNING MEN WHO HAVE  
 “ AN INTEREST SEPARATE AND DI-  
 “ STINCT FROM THAT OF HIS MAJES-  
 “ TY, AND OF HIS FAITHFUL SUBJECTS  
 OF



“ OF THIS KINGDOM, but that the Com-  
 “ mons, were ready and determin’d to  
 “ maintain and support to the utmost of  
 “ their Power the Honour and Dignity of  
 “ his Majesty’s Crown and Government,  
 “ and the united Interests of both his  
 “ Kingdoms, at the Hazard of their Lives  
 “ and Fortunes.

‘ IT is strange what could give Occa-  
 sion for a Report so disadvantageous to the  
 ‘ Honour of the Commons; and yet it is  
 ‘ certain, that Letters by every Packet  
 ‘ about that Time from *England*, spoke of  
 ‘ the Representatives of *Ireland*, and their  
 ‘ Constituents, by the Influence of the  
 ‘ Representatives, as ripe for Rebellion,  
 ‘ and that this was the Foundation of the  
 ‘ recited Address.

‘ IT is undoubted that the House of  
 ‘ Commons never acted more quietly or  
 ‘ dispassionately, or indeed submissively.  
 ‘ They not only pass’d the Bill with that  
 ‘ Preamble that hath since given them so  
 ‘ much Disturbance, without Hesitation,  
 ‘ but they dropp’d silently the Linen-Bill,  
 ‘ that was alter’d, tho’ it much alarm’d  
 ‘ them, being the first Alteration of the Sort,  
 ‘ made in a Linen-Bill, since that Trade  
 ‘ was guaranteed to them solemnly by the  
 ‘ whole *Parliament of England before the*  
 ‘ *Union*. Indeed they inquir’d into an  
 ‘ abus’d.



abus'd Vote of Credit, they adjourn'd a certain Committee for a Week instead of twenty-four Hours, and they order'd a Call of the House to keep it full. Surely none of these could be call'd rebellious Acts; yet I defy their most malicious Enemies to produce any other.

THE late Session was short but busy: Elections cannot directly relate to Government or *England*; the two Points therefore that have the rebellious Taint (if any) must be the Censure of a late Officer of the Crown, or the rejecting the Money-Bill. The first no Body publicly condemns, the last must stand on its own Bottom: While the Commons can preserve their inherent Right of exercising a Negative, which the Constitution hath given them.

IT cannot with any Justice or Colour of Reason be laid to their Charge, that their Actions tend by any Means to alienate the Affection of the Subjects from the Crown, or to disunite the People of the two Kingdoms; these are only the Insinuations of Persons who hate them, because they cannot conquer them, and who would at any Rate procure for themselves potent Auxiliaries.

BUT



‘ BUT these Insinuations will never  
 ‘ meet with Credit from Persons who  
 ‘ know their own Strength, and the De-  
 ‘ pendance the People thus misrepresented  
 ‘ have upon it, for the Enjoyment of their  
 ‘ Property, and the Continuance of their  
 ‘ Trade. They are neither Fools nor Mad-  
 ‘ men, and they must be one or other to  
 ‘ fly in the Faces of their Benefactors,  
 ‘ from whom they derive all the Good  
 ‘ they possess.

‘ THE *Irish* Protestants detest the very  
 ‘ Thoughts of Rebellion, some Constitu-  
 ‘ tions may be prone to it, and then it  
 ‘ matters not whether they be pamper’d  
 ‘ or starv’d.— Pampering will produce  
 ‘ Pride and Wantonness, Starving will pro-  
 ‘ duce Discontent and Greediness, and  
 ‘ either will bring forth Rebellion.

‘ BUT the Plant will not grow, where  
 ‘ the Seed is not sown. The Babes in  
 ‘ *Ireland* learn to lisp the glorious and im-  
 ‘ mortal Memory of King *William*; the  
 ‘ young Men have imprinted on their ten-  
 ‘ der Minds that the *Hanover* Succession  
 ‘ was the Fruit of all his Toil and Bat-  
 ‘ tles, and will be an everlasting Monu-  
 ‘ ment of his Fame.

‘ IF Resistance be Rebellion, *Irish* Pro-  
 testants



‘testants have been Rebels. They were  
 ‘Rebels to King *James*, and they were  
 ‘resolv’d to be Rebels in the latter Days  
 ‘of Queen *Anne*, if there had been Oc-  
 ‘casion to draw their Swords in Support  
 ‘of the *Hanover* Succession.”

FROM what has been advanc’d in the  
 above Quotation, and the authoriz’d Ar-  
 guments in the Pamphlet from which it  
 is taken, ’tis plain that the Commons have  
 been shockingly abus’d and misrepresented.

IT is very remarkable that in the Year  
 1662, *Roger Lord Broghill*, the first Earl  
 of *Orrery* † Grand Father to our illustri-  
 ous

† Altho’ the Lord *Broghill’s* Character has been al-  
 ready treated of in the former Part of those Memoirs,  
 yet as there cannot be too much Justice done to his  
 extraordinary Merit, I shall here subjoin a short Ac-  
 count of him taken from the *Biographia Britannia*.

He died *October* 16, 1679, in the 59th Year of his  
 Age, as much regretted by all Degrees of People, as  
 any Man of his Time, which was far from being bar-  
 ren of great Men, in all, or any of the Senses of the  
 Word; his Character has been often given, and gene-  
 rally to his Advantage, if we seek it impartially from  
 Facts, it will appear great and good, his Wit was preg-  
 nant and yet solid, his Blossoms fair, but not fairer  
 than the Fruit. He came early into Life, with  
 much Credit, and maintain’d it to the Last, for even  
 the Sunset of his active Life was glorious. He was  
 always loyal, and shew’d it as often, as far and as ef-  
 fectually as he could, of which his Master, who was  
 mo st



ous Speaker (as the Author of the aforementioned Pamphlet says) whose Head, Heart and Hand, were remarkably good, and were ever engag'd in the Service of the Eng-

most concerned was fully satisfied. His Compliance with *Cromwell* was from Necessity at first, and afterwards from Gratitude, but the Services he rendered the Protector, were no way prejudicial to the King; perhaps they might, at least we know they were intended to be otherwise. His Merit in the Restoration was as great as any Man's, *Monk's* only excepted. But the Settlement of *Ireland*, and securing the *English* and Protestant Interest in that Kingdom, is a Merit cannot be denied him. He was a Friend to the Earl of *Clarendon*, but not to a Degree inconsistent with his Duty. He was heartily loyal to the King, and had a sincere Regard for the Duke, which hindered him from having any Thing to do with the Exclusion. In a Word, as a Statesman he gave generally soft but always safe Councils. No body knew better how to steer in Storms than he: But he was not the less afraid of them: as a Soldier, he was very intrepid, and did so many Things by Courage, as might have drawn his Prudence into doubt, if he had not done many more purely by his Conduct. He was esteemed an excellent Officer by those who in that Trade could not be misled in their Judgments; and he has also left us a Memorial of his Skill in that Profession, which will evince to every competent Judge, that he had few Superiors in the Art of War, during the Time he flourished. As an Author his Fame was equal to that of any Man of his Quality in an Age, when it was no uncommon Thing for Titles to adorn Title Pages.

He was an Author in many different Ways, in some he certainly excelled, in others he might be deficient, but in none appear'd flat, or trivial. His Faults were the Faults of the Times, his Beauties were his



*English* Interest in *Ireland*. Yet to his Management we chiefly owe so good a Settlement in this Kingdom, and a good Settlement it was indeed, considering the power-

his own, and such as shew him to have had a great Genius. His private Life was altogether as regular, as his public. He was very sincere in his Religion, and that was the Church of *England*, but his Conversation did not perhaps recommend him to the Zealots of any Party; to the Prelates and other well beneficed Churchmen, he talked of Charity, Forbearance, and Moderation, but to the Dissenters he magnified Conformity and the Danger to which the Protestant Cause was expos'd by their unmeaning Feuds and Divisions. He was a kind and good, as well as a very well bred and courteous Husband; and Lady *Orrery* was esteem'd one of the handsomest, and most prudent Women about the Court. He was a tender, and even a fond Parent, but very attentive to the Education and Behaviour of his Children, by which the Benefit they received, was not small. As a Landlord, he was both attentive to his own Interest, and indulgent to his Tenants. If a Man was oppress'd, no one more ready to relieve him; if a Farmer's Family was numerous or his Circumstances narrow, his Assistance was never wanting; but he was in all Cases solicitous that People should thrive, as well as obtain Subsistence, and his Saying was, that the greatest Charity consisted in keeping People from needing. With this View he procur'd by the Royal Favour, Grants of Fairs and Markets for *Charlewile*, and *Castle Martyr*, two Villages of his which by this Means, were so far improv'd, that he afterwards obtain'd Charters by which they were erected into Boroughs, each sending two Members to the *Irish* Parliament, and establish'd besides Manufactures in them for their better Support. But in nothing his Goodness and Beneficence of Heart appear'd more than in his Treatment of his Domesticks.



powerful Rivals the Protestants had in the Favour of the King, to whose Mercy all Things in this Kingdom were unluckily left. To him also we owe the cautious Terms, which at this Day intangle and confound the Advocates for the previous Consent.

OUR illustrious Senator when he first took the Chair, as I have observ'd before, form'd a Resolution which he has never vary'd from since, *viz.* To preserve the Constitution of his Country in full Possession of all those lawful Rights and Privileges which he found it vested with at his coming into that important Office. That great Man, and all the Patriots know as well

ticks. He was aske careful of their Bodies, Estates, and Minds, they liv'd in the utmost Plenty, but he suffered no Waste; and for Debauchery he had the utmost Abhorrence. He provided for them according to their several Capacities, that having lived well with him, they might not fall into Indigence after they left him; he frequently observ'd that the meanest of them had a Soul to be saved as well as himself, and therefore he not only oblig'd his Chaplain to have a due Attention to their Spiritual Concerns, but frequently inspect'd the Discharge of his Duty in this Particular. His Lordship loved Company, and kept always an open Table, to which all the Gentlemen in the Country were welcome, and this was a public Benefit, the Conversation on such Occasions being as delicate as the Provisions. But it would carry me into too great a Length, if I should pursue any farther this Account of his private Life.



well as any of their Enemies, that *Ireland* is so far from being independent, that it depends upon a superior Stock, therefore in such a Constitution, and at this Time in particular, all Concessions must be fatal, and every Right that is unasserted, or given up, *will be irrecoverably lost. Whatever we allow and Consent we should be made, in that Condition we must remain for ever, without Hope or Possibility of Remedy.*

IN consequence of which, the least Invasion upon the Liberty of the Commons, must affect the Constitution thro' all Ages; for, tho' his present Majesty might not turn such Concessions to our Disadvantage, a Prince of less Wisdom, Integrity and paternal Affection for his Subjects, would lay hold of the first Opportunity to do it.

ALL Revenues for the Discharge of the Exigence of Government &c. are granted to the King for public Services. The King, Lords, and Commons compose the Constitution, and are equal Partners in this great Trust. Hence it evidently follows, that if the Commons cannot apply, or even recommend the King to apply the Residue of the Money in the Treasury for public Services, without his previous Consent, the Commons are certainly excluded from the constitutional Trust, which



which is such an Absurdity, that the Patriots of their Country can never imbibe. I should not touch upon this Subject, but that the Opposition given to this famous Bill, has been attended with sad Effects, which are too well known by this Time.

OUR ever renown'd Patriot, shewing a Silver Box with his Freedom presented to him by the ancient and loyal Corporation of *Belfast*, to an Acquaintance of his, the Gentleman told him, it was a very dear Box. How so, says the Speaker? Why Sir resum'd the other, you have lost 100l. a Month by it. Whereupon our Patriot Hero answer'd with a Smile. " I knew  
 " what would happen when I oppos'd  
 " some Men in Power, and if I am to be  
 " out of the Government, I shall, how-  
 " ever, take care to govern my Hon-  
 " our and Conscience, and never give  
 " Way to the least Encroachments up-  
 " on the Liberties of my Country, let  
 " the Consequence to myself be what it  
 " will: And as to the Misrepresentations  
 " exhibited against me and my Friends,  
 " I disregard them, since in the Nature of  
 " Things, the irresistible Force of Truth,  
 " Virtue and Reason, must soon adjust  
 " Matters in our Favour, to the Peace  
 " and Happiness of this Kingdom." So  
 far



far I am certain that good Man is a Prophet, and his Predictions would be verify'd long ago, had the Fathers of their Country Liberty of assembling in Parliament, wherein they could best justify their Conduct to the Interest and Satisfaction of their Sovereign.

WHOEVER lives to see another Parliament open'd in *Ireland*, and the present Patriot Speaker in the Chair, will find that like the rest of his noble Family, he will shine in the Misrepresentations of his Enemies, and the Patriots recover their usual Interest and Weight with his Majesty, and their Fellow Subjects of *Great-Britain*.

OUR illustrious Guardian is particularly envy'd for his Popularity, and those who inveigh against him on that Account, are highly sensible how well he deserves it.

THE universal Applause paid this great Man, would elevate any Mind but his own, and if Envy can be pardonable, it is where the Merit is so great.

ON the 17th of *December* 1753, at a late Hour in the Night, several Thousands of well habited Citizens (call them Mob who



who will) waited at the Doors of the House of Commons to hail and congratulate the Patriots of their Country. Great were their Acclamations of Joy, ushering their Country's Friends to their respective Abodes. 'Twas then our illustrious Speaker blush'd amidst the Applause of five or six Thousand Patriot Souls, breathing forth their Gratitude round his Chariot; Bonfires were erected in all Parts of the City; Men, Women, and Children, deserted their Beds in the dead of the Night to join the Acclamations of a grateful Country. Grave Citizens with hoary Locks, sent their missive Blessings after his Chariot, which they, thro' Infirmities of old Age, were unable to pursue.

THEN began the tuneful Peal of Bells, ringing fair Liberty thro' the great Metropolis. This universal Joy, was succeeded by the most grateful and dutiful Addresses from all Quarters of the Kingdom, celebrating the unexceptionable Conduct of the Speaker, and all his Patriot Friends.

THE principle Nobility, Commoners, Merchants &c. of the Kingdom, assembl'd together to compliment the Friends of Liberty, and in all those Rejoycings, they were fully expressive of their Duty, Love  
and



and Attachment to his most gracious Majesty, his Royal Person, Family, Government, and the *Harover* Succession. Were all these Rejoycings and Acclamations for nothing! The present Patriots are Men of Fortune, Integrity and Honour; they are Protestants and good Subjects, they have shewn themselves so, and will do so again when there is Occasion. Are these Men then with the Speaker at their Head, to be branded with rebellious Acts. (d)

It is surprizing to consider the Speaker's Prudence and Conduct during this uninterrupted Scene of tranquil Joy.

HE intirely discountenanc'd all public or private Acclamations, Bonfires, &c. And when ever any Papers upon the Time were presented to him, he spurn'd them, and rebuk'd the Authors, so far was he from being fond of Popularity, or ambitious of Praise. The Pleasure of  
doing

(d) As some Persons have misrepresented the Patriots of *Ireland* to those in Power in *Great-Britain*, and reported them to be a despicable Pack of Popish Converts, factious Subjects, and Men of inconsiderable Fortunes, I shall take Leave to refer my Readers to the RED and BLACK List published in *December*, soon after the Prorogation of the Parliament, where they may find the Names of the Nobility and Commons, &c. who are so injuriously misrepresented.



doing Good, to him was the highest Gratification, and there he would have been contented to rest.

HIS private Character, is no less to be admir'd than his public Spirit. That Candour and Openness of Heart, which adorn all his Words and Actions, command the highest Esteem from all his Acquaintance. While his Endeavours to preserve the Liberties of his Country, (in some measure at the Expence of his private Fortune) render'd him almost idoliz'd by the People, a pleasing Condescension and Affability to all in Subordination to him, gain'd him the universal Affection of those, who co-operated with him in this glorious Cause.

WHENEVER he procur'd from his Prince, any Favour for those who merited it, his Manner of conveying it, heighten'd the Obligation.

WHEN his active Spirit was employ'd in Behalf of his Country, he behav'd with extreme Temper, Caution and Moderation, and generally obtain'd those great Ends; which the illustrious Personages of his Family seem'd by their Conduct and Abilities pre-ordain'd for. He has been a  
happy



happy and honourable Member in the Government, by whose disinterested Services to his King and Country, the Dignity and Interest of the former, has been supported these twenty Years past, without encroaching on the Rights or Privileges of the latter. The important Events which have interven'd since he first grac'd the Chair, were design'd by Fortune as so many signal TESTS of his singular Worth. The Humility and Disinterestedness of his Heart, induced the greatest Senators in *Ireland* to go hand in hand with him, and were proud to share in the Glory of such a Patriot. No Man was better acquainted with the evil Tendency of the Schemes of Men in Power; he can read their Sentiments and secret Dispositions under the deepest and most artful Disguise.

A certain young Man upon a late Debate told him, he was surpriz'd he should figure such vast Dangers in such a small Concession. To which he answer'd, The Possibility of a bad Consequence should be a sufficient Caution to any wise Man.

HE is particularly distinguish'd for his Knowledge in the whole Compass of Business, wherein he has been gloriously employ'd.

Some



SOME are admired for Nobility of Birth; some for Dignity of Mind, exalted Principles of Honour, and Sanctity of Manners; others for Knowledge, Penetration, Humanity, social Virtues, and Patriotism: But this great Man is equally admired for all those Qualities; and those, who are now his Enemies, find it as difficult to justify their own Conduct, as to prevail on the Public to conceive a dishonourable Opinion of him.

THE Purity of his Heart promoted the Interests of his Country in so uniform a Manner, that even those, who have misrepresented him, cannot but approve the Steadiness, Intrepidity, and Moderation, with which he pursues them.

HIS Abilities and Integrity in those high Employments, which he has passed through, would not have been able to secure him such national Applause, if the whole Course of his Conduct had not been directed by Humility, Moderation, and a Love for his Country. His Aversion to Ostentation, or making a Show of those great Services he has done his Country, laid him the more open to the universal Acknowledgments of a grateful People, who thought it their Duty to promulgate what he would so studiously conceal.

A CERTAIN very modern and very unpolite Author says, "Patriots should be ashamed of popular Applause," and quotes the Philosopher, who said, *What have I done that the*



*Mob admires me?* ——— A Philosopher might very well say so, as his Sphere of Action was so much beyond their Knowledge. But the People of *Ireland* do not pay blind or implicit Compliments to the Fathers of their Country, they know what they have done, and what others intended.

I AM not vain enough to think myself capable of doing this great Man's Character Justice in every Particular, wherein he has contributed to the Honour of his King, and Welfare of his Country, and shall only affirm, that no Man living can contradict what I have said of him; nay, I put Mankind to the Test, whether ever he favoured any Scheme to the Dishonour of his Prince, or to the Prejudice of national Liberty.

SIR *Richard Cox*, that ever-renowned Patriot, has the Honour of sharing in the Calumnies against this great Man; yet, who is it can say, he ever lent his Voice to the Injury of his Country? He is a loyal Subject, a Patriot, Scholar, Statesman, and Protestant, and such his late Conduct and Abilities have proved him; nor can all his Enemies be able to silence him, when his Country demands his Voice.

By *Lady Harriot Boyle*, our illustrious Speaker had eight Children, five surviving. His only Daughter, the Countess of *Carrick*, is universally admired for her filial Duty, conjugal Affection, extreme Humanity, easy Dignity,



nity, and Sweetness of Converſe, governed by the moſt refined Principles of Virtue and Honour. Her Ladyſhip's judicious Choice of Acquaintance adds as much to her Reputation as any Thing elſe, for the greateſt Titles carry no Eſteem with her, if the Owners are not an Ornament to them. Col. *Richard Boyle*, his eldeſt Son, is juſtly eſteemed in his Country, for being a noble Patriot, a fine Gentleman, and bleſſed with the ſtricteſt Principles of untainted Honour. His ſecond Son is a Captain of Horſe, his third, a Fellow Commoner in *Trinity College*, and his fourth Son, on board one of his Maſtey's Ships of War.

It is hoped thoſe young Gentlemen, being happy in the great Example of ſo noble a Father, will one Day diſtinguiſh themſelves, as well for their Attachment to the illuſtrious Houſe of *Hanover*, as the true Welfare and Intereſt of their Country, and to uſe the great Earl of *Cork's* Words to his Son, " God grant  
 " they may ſerve and fear him religiously, and  
 " be faithful *Subjects* and *Servants* to the  
 " King's Maſtey, and his Heirs, and live ma-  
 " ny Years full of good Works, have virtu-  
 " ous Children, and be worthy *Pillars* and  
 " Patriots in this Kingdom."

THE Family of the *Boyles* were ever remarkable for a Gracefulneſs of Perſon, as well as an amiable Mind. And in thoſe Particulars,



particulars, this great Man is inferior to none. There is a certain easy Dignity and happy Composure in his Countenance, which none of the little Evils in Life he has met with, were ever able to becloud. He has a magisterial Look, regularly blended with a Sweetness of Aspect, which at the same Time commands Respect and Esteem. His Eyes are piercing and lively, and he has been, in the Meridian of Life, as handsome a Man as any of that noble Family.

I SHALL now conclude my Account of this ever-memorable Patriot, with Queen *Elizabeth's* Speech, (*who always heard with her own Ears, and saw with her own Eyes*) which she uttered after his Great Grandfather, the first Earl of *Cork*, acquitted himself in her Presence of the Accusations exhibited against him by some of her Majesty's Ministers.

“ By God's Death, all these are but Inven-  
 “ tions against this Man, and all his Suffer-  
 “ ings are, for being able to do us Service, and  
 “ those Complaints urged to forestal him  
 “ therein; but we find him to be a Man fit to  
 “ be employed by ourselves, and will employ  
 “ him in our Service. *Wallop* and his *Adhe-*  
 “ *rents* shall know, that it shall not be in the  
 “ Power of any of them to wrong him, neither  
 “ shall *Wallop* be our Treasurer any longer.”

3014











